

TRUE LUV



KUDA MUMWE WAKO
...pfungwa igare panzvimbo
SAVO

↑ ♀

Story by Qeen Felishar

+ 263719842063

Pdf by VaDeny 772973948

Chapter 1

It was a Saturday evening, we were having dinner with our *boring* visitors... It was me, mom, dad, Keith(my brother) na Hillary nemaperents ake.. vanova ivo mavisitors acho. By the way Hillary ndiye murume wandakanzi namom and dad ndiye anofanha kundiroora...ndakatotsvagirwa murume kare zvenyu imi, apa ini Hillary wacho ndaisamuda. Yes kumba kwavo vanga vane mari but feeling yacho yekumuda yaitoramba pandiri. Vana Hillary nemaparents ake tinopinda navo church and my dad is a pastor...so hameno kuti vanga vakanyatsowirirana chii nemaparents aHillary kusvika pakuda kundiroodza kufamily yana Hillary. Hillary was studying Engineering paNAST university kuBluwayo so aingouya zvake here and there, ndainzwa kubhowekana.

Mai Hillary: Hillary came back yesterday and he's going back to Bulawayo mangwana so i saw it as the best for him kuti agodzokera amboonawo musikana wake.

Vanodaro mai vacho vachindisekerera..
nxaa i didnt smile back...I was now irritated
nenyaya yavaitaura ini.

Mom: Thats a good idea.... you dont know
how happy i am kuti mwana wangu
awanawo mukomana akadzikama like
Hillary,Hillary my son.. you are really well
behaved..

Hillary wacho aingo smiler achingogadzirisa

tie kasingaperi.

Dad: shuwa Hillary ane hunhu.. dai
akasazongoita saLeam, uya mwana wamai
Sibanda pane basa... umm that guy
haanzwe and anotoonekwa.

Mai Hillary: Ko iko kurara nevasikana
vemuchurch... ndakanzwa kuti ane zimba
rakanaka kuBorrowdale
akambozviwanepiko zvese nemota mwana
mudiki uya.....

Dad : hameno...

Baba Hillary: Ahhh tanga tatokanganwa

imwe nyaya, eeehhh mari iya yeroora
yavapo and Hillary is doing his attachment
this year..

Ndopandakazobva ndatsamwa manje..
Shuwa nyaya yachona yatova serious..ini
kuroorwa naHillary...NO

Me : Please enough of that... im not going
to get married to Hillary No... I dont love
him ndakakuudzai wani... why are you
forcing me!!!

Ndakadaro mdotochema.

Mom : Shut up Kelly...What do you know

about Love? dont you have respect for our visitors.

Keith: No mom, Ndanga ndakakunyararirai all along.... Regai Kelly aite zvaanoda...

Dad : iwe Keith nyarara, ziva zvekuswera uchiputa mbanje uko... no one asked for your idea in this conversation...

Me : Dad i dont want to get married to Hillary.. please,,, I dont luv him.

Dad: Usada kutinyadzisa iwe... une demon here iwe usingadi kuroorwa.?

Ndakabva ndasimuka ndakananga kuroom kwangu. Ini zvaHillary ndaisatomboda zvangu..

Ndakasvikopinda muroom mangu then i started crying....

Almost forgot to introduce myself.... pardon my manners.

My name is Kelly Khaliwa

Im 21 years old, i stay with my parents and my dad is a pastor but hunhu hwavo vese namhamha havamboite kunge vatendi shuwa.. Takazvarwa tiri two... ini naKeith who is 25 years old. I work as a police officer at central Police station muno muHarare. Ndrimutsvuku, but not stereki

yaa pabeauty ndinoverengwa zvangu..
ndakanaka and vanhu vakatonditarisa they
woould think im that type of a girl
anowanzisa mafesi but no.. zvemafesi
hazvitombosiri mandiri. Ndiri munhu
akazvibata zvangu and i dont want to
embarass my parents but nyaya yavo iyi
yekuti ndiroorwe naHenry ndaisapindirana
nayo zvangu.

Ndakasvika pakubatirwa nehope
ndichingochema. Pandakazonzwa mhamha
vovhura door rangu ndakabva ndamuka. I
checked the time and it was around 10pm ,
which means i had slept for almost 3hours.

Mom : Kelly mwanangu chimbogara pasi
titaure.

Me: If its about Hillary... its a very big *NO*
mom

Mom: look kelly, Hillary is perfect for you..
he loves you and trust me if you get married
to him unenge wakagarika

Me : I dont love him mom... and thats it..

Mom: okay.. i know you need some time to
think.. let me go and sleep ini.. hanzi
naHillary ugotaura naye pa app... good night.

Vakabva vabuda ndakabva ndarara zvangu.
Im sure vana Hillary vanga vatodzokera.

The next day we got ready to go to church

as usual. Dad vanga vatosana kuenda coz he always said me and mom are very slow. As for Keith, he doesnt go to church, ari stubborn zvekuti and maparents angu akatomutadzawo... but it is said vana vema pastor vari stubborn ini zvangu i was well behaved. Everyone knew it and munhu wese anondipupurirao ipapo.. but Keith... umm haatonzwe zvake..

Mom: Kelly you are very slow... izvezvisoo service yakutotanga apa iwe uchiri kukama iwo maziweave enyu anenge evaroyi iwawa.

She said vakamira padoor remu room mangu... My mom is talkative zvavo.. asi varikuchurch she will be sweet and quiet .

Me: Eish..ndatopedza wani

I said ndichitora handbag yangu
ndokunanga kumota namhamha then we
went to church..

I am a good singer so ndaive kupraise and
worship. Church yakatanga and everything
was ok. Pakazopinda Leam, mwana wamai
Sibanda.. umm ndakaona vasikana vese
vemuchurch vakutadza kuconcentreta
vakungomutarisa. Leam akanaka shame,
he's tall zviri pa average.. he's light brown in
complexion... i cant describe him.. he's just
too fine for words apa anochena like this
day, he was wearing formal yanga
yakamufitta. Mamwe madays haambouye
akapfeka formal. Ndakabva ndakurumidza

kudzora pfungwa and focused
nezvaiparidzwa. I looked kwanga
kwakagara Leam ndikaona akanditarisa.
Ndakambozvi ignowa but i could feel kuti
anga achiri akangonditarisa. Zvanga
zvakundibhowa ini. Ndakabva ndakwenya
friend yangu Shilla wandanga ndakagara
paside naye.. ndobva ndamuudza
nezvekunditarisa kwanga kwakaita Leam.

Sheilla: umm dont tolerate him Kelly. That
guy is a player and we all know his
behaviour...anogona kudaro akutokugaira
sooo..

Me : you are right Sheilla.. i wonder why
akanditarisa like that..

After service takabva tanzi mayouth asare.

Youth leader vakabva vatanga kutaura
nyaya yekumusangano waizoitirwa
kuMasvingo so vaibvunza kuti howfar mari
yacho.

Leam: kumusangano kwachona
kunomboitwa nezvei?

Leader: tonosangana nemamwe mayouth
from all over Zimbabwe then we learn about
the word of God zvese nekudzidzisana tsika
dzakanaka.

Leam: ko ka babe mwana kaPastor ako
kakubayawo here?

Anodaro akanditarisa neka naughty smile.
Ziso randakamupaka... hu stubborn
hwaLeam hwaindisvota ini.

Leader: Ehe sister Kelly varikuenda . Kana
tirikuno kuchurch vanonzi Sister Kelly,
imiwo tokutii brother Leam.

Leam: haaa ini zvangu munongonditi Leam
ka *brother* ako handikade. Ahhh saka
kana Kelly achienda ndakutoendao ini.

Me: Pedzisai zvenyu nyaya yenyu youth
leader.. tikuda kuenda isu....

End of chapter 1

+ 263719842063

Comments

[7/25, 21:21] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Story by Qeen Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 3.

###Leon###

Days passed and i couldnt wait to go kumusangano coz yandaitogaira Kelly yaiva kumberi. Kubasa everything was flowing ko hatizobe everyday zve... tinobao atlist once a month.. Shammy akabva auya kubasa kwangu achitaridza kuti something was wrong.

Shammy: Leam nyaya iya yaipa.. I didnt know kuti daddy vana private investigator wavo...so you are now suspected kuti ndiwe wakaba nekuti daddy vakaona imba yaurikugara kuBorrowdale..

Munoziva ndakapindwa nechando.

Shammy: take these Lottery papers
unongoti ndipo pawakawana mari...

Ndakatora mapapers aya, aiva efack
ndikaona akatoisiwa zita rangu achitaura
kuti ndakambohwina lotto \$70 000 kuSouth
Africa last year.ummm i wonder how
shammy did it coz mapapers iwao aitova
nezvidhindo zvakawanda wanda. I felt
releaved atlist zvaiva nani but still they were
going to doubt coz even mari yacho
haitomboenderane neimba zvese nemota.

Shammy: im now going sweety, just tell
them kuti i used mari yandakawhina
paLotto to open a business so as to

multiply the money.

Me: thanks my love..

I said ndichimukisa. Akabva aenda. But musikana uyu haafunge.. now she's betraying her father just because of a guy, asingamude futi.... girls ngwarai imi.

Kelly##.

Mom: your uniform is now tight Kelly.. plus next time umborukwa weave yeblack..

My mom controls every part of my life mufunge..

Me: Mhamha mauniform aya ndiwo atakatopiwa kubasa... bye ndozononoka

kubasa.

I kissed her cheek ndobva ndabuda. Pane case yakauya nevamwe baba, mukuru weDoves achiti mari yepa company kwake ikushota zvisinga nzwisisike so he's suspecting his accountant.

Me: why are you suspecting your accountant sir....

Client: Coz salary yandinomupa haienderani neproperty yaanayo. Pamwedzi i give him \$1 000, but iye ane imba iri worth \$60 500 nemota dziri worth \$30 000.

Me: okay shef leave it all to us, we will call you for any news.

Client: Sure .. thanks.

Vakabva vabuda. Eish i had to go to Doves

ndonoonoona accountant wacho then ndoonoona zvinhu zvaanazvo kuti zvinoenderana here nesalary yake sezvanga zvichitaurwa.

Ndakaenda kuna Shef Dube kuti ndinovaudza kuti ndakuenda plus futi ndaidao umwe one wekuenda naye.

Shef Dube: So far chimboenda wega coz vamwe vari papatrol plus kuti pano pasare pasina vanhu hazviite.

Me : yes sir.

Ndakabva ndasaluta then left. I have never solved any case alone. Ndakabva ndapinda mumota mangu, ndino driver mota yebasa.

Ndakasvika padoves paya then i asked to see the accountant..... i then remembered kuti ndakakanganwa kubvunza mukuru

wedoves kuti accountant wacho
anonzani..... ndiri benzi shuwa. Anyway
ndakazotaridzwa office yake then i went
there. Ndichivhura door hana yangu
yakamborova ndichiona ari Leam
mukomana uya wekunaka wekuchurch
kwedu.

Leam: ohh Kelly... take a seat.

I sat down but ndaiti ndikatarisa Leam soo
hameno zvandainzwa. Ndakabva
ndamuudza nyaya yaivepo.

Leam: i hear your story..

Me: so can you please explain kuti mari
yakafamba sei?

Leam: welll..... there was a time i went to

South Africa and won lottery and these are these are the papers so with that money i opened a few businesses and they are actually running well so that's where i got all the money to buy my property.

Zvinhu zvaaitaura zvaiva neka sense but you know as a police officer, ndinenge ndichito reader brain dzemunhu kana ndichitaura naye and apa i could really see kuti Leam akaba mari.

Me : i get your point.... can we go to your businesses, or can i have the financial statements of your businesses tione kuti mari yaunowana inopindirana here neproperty yaunayo.

Leam: the businesses are in south Africa and that is where the financial statements are..

Ndakazviona kuti ndavharwa pano..

Leam: but here in Zimbabwe i have only 2 shops, a botique iri muno mutown plus a shop iri kuWarren park.

Me: can we go and see them and also i would like to see your house, the one that is in Borrowdale and your cars.

Leam: as for cars, i have only one... and imba yandinayo i1 futi.

Takabva tabuda but hana yangu yairova...
maybe i have feelings for Leam, apa
perfume yake yaismella zviri sweet,,
Takabuda panze paiva nemota.

Leam: no ,lets use my car, you can leave
yours there then wodzoka uchiitora.

Me: okay

Maybe aida kuti vanhu vasamuona ari
mumota yemapurisa.. ko ini pfungwa
dzemunhu ndinodziziva ka.. he opened the
door for me, apa mumota macho
mainhiwirira mune comfort.. ndakatoona
musiyano shuwa pane kamota kangu
kandino driver kekubasa.

Ndakagara zvangu pamother's seat, Akabva
andiisa seat belt, umm Leam soo ndanga
ndotoshaya kuti akuda kudii futi.

Leam: Apa uri munhu wemutemo asi you dont even wear a seat belt.

We left, ndakanoona mashop ake, umm zvanga zvakarongeka and Leam aipiwa respect yandakapa kutenda. Ndakanyora zvandaida kunyora then we went kumba kwake...

Umm kune dzimba dzakanaka veduwee, yaLeam yanga yakanaka and pari ver quiet and smart. Tichipinda paiva nedzimwe mota two dzanga dzakapaka pagarrage pake.

Me: ko mota idzi ndedzako here?

Leam: No actually friend yangu

yakakumbira kuti dzigare kuno coz pamba pake hapana security.

Me: After this i want to meet your friend muridzi wemota idzi.

Leam: okay.

Takazopinda mumba... property yachona yaivemo yaitaridza kuti inodhura. Ndakabva ndati ndrikuda kuona mareceipts eproperty the he said ari mubedroom make..

We went kubedroom yake yaiva upstairs. Umm kuita kunge munorara president.

I started seeing the receipts. I wasnt comfortable kuramba ndiri muroom make

so ndakabva ndati tiende kudyning.

Leam: Kelly?

Me: yes

Ndakabva ndamutarisa and he looked into my eyes.

Leam: what will you do if you find out kuti i stole the money.

Me: unongoenda kucourt then wotongwa.

He came close to me, i mean very close. I felt ma butterflies on my stomach. I felt weak maybe mafeelings.

Leam: im in love with you Kelly.

Akataura in a very soft voice rai turner on.
Ndakabva ndatarisa pasi, ndaitonyara kumutarisa.

Akasimudza chirebvu changu with his hand

making me to look at him. He drew his head close to me, and our lips met...we started kissing. That was my first kiss, umm ndanga ndakasara shuwa umm zvainaka we contined kissing and the kissing became very intense and i could feel something chaindibaya paguvhu rangu.. i was now in another world. He started upinning my buttons ndobva abvisa shirt yangu ndobva ndasara nebra chete.

Ndakazongoona Shef vapinda nemamwe mapurisa, pavakavhura door hatina kumbozvinzwa.

I quickly buttoned my shirt apa Leam aitondibatsirao kuvhara mabutton acho. Apa ndanga ndazvipinza muma one coz basa raigona kungondiperera. Yea

ndakanyara apa shef vainge vatsamwa
zvekutofuta chaiko

End of chapter 3

Comment

+ 263719842063

A

[7/25, 21:21] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Story by Qeen Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 2

Takazobva kuchurch and went home.

Mom: ummm baba Keith mamboona here

ziso ranga richipiwa mwana wedu naLeam.

Dad : Handina kumbozvitarisa ini..

Mom: Kelly utongwarira coz mukomana
iyeye handina kumupiwa mushe.... and
anogona achitoda kukutambisa
sezvaanoita vamwe vasikana.

Ndakaramba ndakanyarara zvangu, i dont
speak much ..ndiri munhu ari quiet.

Keith: Mhamha you are always choosing
things for Kelly.. she's old enough to
choose what she wants... hapasi pese
pamunofanha kungomuudzira..

Dad: iwe Keith keep quite... ukunhuwa doro
futi...

Keith: Dad hamutondide ini... Kelly hande
hako tinotamba ma playing cards.

Ndakabva ndabuda naKeith.. I luv my brother so much. He's always on my side even though ari stubborn. Takaenda kuroom kwake and started playing macards. Later i ironed my uniforms coz mangwana ndaizoenda kubasa.

##Leam##

My name is Leam im 24 years old. I stay at Borrowdale alone. My parents stay at Kambuzuma section 3. Well.. i work as an accountant. Im not a church goer but my parents are the ones forcing me to. Sunday ndakangoona vasvika pamba pangu vachiti they are going to church with me... zvekuto

demanda apa ini ndaiva neka babe
kandaida kuvharira, ndakangosanganano
nako muChicken Slice ndobva
kangonditaridza kuti kanondida. Yeah thats
how i am. Vasikana vanongondisekerera
sekerera i usually end up taking them to my
bed. Like tuma babe tweku church kwema
parents angu....

Ofcourse ndine vasikana vakawanda but
pane ka babe kanondiitira kekuchurch
kwana mudhara kanonzi Kelly. She's
beautiful, short, light in complexion, ane
structure iribho, umm ungati ihari stucture
yaanao.. akanaka zvake musikana
iyeye. Apa ndaitoshaya kuti ndomusvikira
sei coz ziso randinozombopiwa namomz
vake kaaa... but i know i will get her zvangu.

I paid kuti ndiendeo kumusangano just for the sake of Kelly, i trully love her and i wanted to get more closer to her.

People have question marks about my money and staff. Yes i have a beautiful house with an upstairs(*ine 14 rooms*), in Borrowdale. I have another one in waterfalls and no one knows about that house kunze kwangu. Ndakaona kuti ndikaudza vanhu about mari dzandinadzo they will get suspicious about the source of my money. I have 3 cars, Toyota Hilux, BMW ne Harria but Harria ndiyo yandinowanza kufamba nayo and ndiyo inozikanwa nevanhu.. as i have mentioned , i dont want people to be suspicious about me. Even though im an accountant, my salary does not match with

the property that i have...usually i try to look simple coz there are some dirty shit between my money. Apa ndakatanga kushanda 4months ago..

Well what happened is that soon after i graduated ndakawana basa kuDoves Insurance Company and i am their accountant. So within a month i was now used to the company and i knew every financial information yeDoves... i decided to steal money in a smart way that no one could even notice.... Dont judge me.. coz hakuna munhu asingabe plus ukaita hu holy hwakanyanya unofa uri rombe and handisi kuti ibai. Handisi zvangu mbavha yemaphone kana mbavha iya inoba zvinhu zvakachipa, kana mbavha inouya manheru

makarara kuzokubirai hembe kana tuma
bond twenyu.... no i steal mari hombe and
in a very clean way zvekuti you will never
notice or suspect. I usually steal na
manager wepabasa and tingori two chete..
tikawandisa zvinozokonzera disorder plus
mamero. Nekudaro ini na manager takabva
taita mafriends, anonzi Sam.

On Monday nditori zvangu muoffice mangu
pakauya mwana wemuridzi weCompany
anonzi Shamaine, From her looks i could
see kuti she is wild, i type dzevasikana vaye
vari stubborn but yet very classy, aitooneka
hunhu hwake from the way she was
dressing, Anga akapfeka a small dress
reblack ranga riri very tight apa riri mini,
nema heels ered. the type of car she was

driving yaitaridza kuti ndeye mari. Pabasa everyone respect her since ari mwana wemuridzi wecompany. So day raakasvika kuoffice kwangu she wanted to know kuti mari yakafamba sei coz panga paita a shortage of \$90 000 US of which ini na Sam tisu tanga taiba. Taiwanzoba cash coz mari yemubank kana ecocash inogona kuzo tracewa tikabatwa.. u know kuti zvine macomputer mukati. So shamaine came to me and started asking me if i know kuti mari iripi. From her looks ndaitoona kuti mwana anakirwa neni... ko ini ndakanakazve.

Me: i dont know.... imbori marii yakabiwa yacho..

Shammy: its \$90 000. My dad is very worried about it.

Me: Thats a lot of money... ko mambocheka ma camera here?

Shammy: we did all that Leam. Camera yacho haina kumbobuditsa anyone achiba mari...

Me: Eish saka ma1 ... maybe you should report to the police..

Shammy: Taura hako.. izvezvi soo dad sent me kuti ndimbouya kuzo investigator uye kufeya kuti hapana akaba ndiyani.....

Apa kwaiva kutaura zvekungomuvhara chete. Coz pafair on Thursday takaba \$90 000 ndobva tasheyana 45 000 each, tiri two. Takauya ari manheru ini naSam. Guard

takabva tamutuma kunotenga doro at a nearby bar. Guard wachona akadzungaira akatoenda achimhanya coz we all knew kuti anokara doro. Akatononoka futi kudzoka maybe anga ambo kecha.. nemari yangu futi. Anyway takangoti achibuda ndobva ini ndamhanya kuseri kwebuilding kunodonhetsa magetsi kuti macamera adzimewo. Takabva tapinda mukati naSam. Ndanga ndakagadzirisa key inopinda pasefa munogara mari and hapana aizviziva kuti ndine spair key. Well... what i did was easy, ndakangoenda kuna cashier anogara nemakeys esefa ndobva ndamuti ndipoo makeys ako esefa ndirikuda kuona kuti anopindirana here neemota yangu coz i cant see my car keys. Akaseka zvake mukomana wacho achitofunga kuti ndakapata ndobva andipa hake makeys

acho. Ini ndakabva ndamhanya kuoffice kwangu ndokusviko namira makeys aya pasipo yakatota kuti adhinde uye abuditse shape yekey. Ndakabva ndanoadzorera then i rushed kuvakomana vanoita zvemakeys ndikavati vandigadzirire key yakaita seyakadhinda pasipo and they made it.

So ini naSam takazoba mari chop chop and then rushed kunokwidza braker Guard asati asvika. Thats what happened.

Shamy: Can i have your phone

Me: Excuse me..

Ndakadaro hana yakurova.

Shammy: Yeah give me your phone i want to check on something.

Ndakabva ndamupa phone yangu. Ko kana une mhosva haufanhi kutaridza kutya kana kukakama seipapa ndakabva ndatopa Shammy phone yangu ndine mazi confidence.

Shammy: what's the pin.?

Me: 56410945

Ko yaive phone yezvipandezve..saka yaiva nepin yakareba. Pakabva pamboita silence Shamy achivhura phone yangu i didnt know kuti aida kuonei.

Shammy: There is a message from CABS which is stating that you deposited \$45 000 US into your account... can you please explain where you got this money and how... coz the date rawa deposita mari ndiro date rakabiwa mari.

Umm ndakatoona kuti panga pandiomeru.

Me: ohhh that money... yes i deposited it.. but im not the one who stole mari yepano apa....

Ndakadaro with a naughty smile on my face mdichizama kukavhira ma1. Ndakabva ndatoona kuti Shammy wacho atokabira smile yangu...

Me: Has anyone told you that you look sexy and beautiful today?

Ndakadaro ndichibata maoko ake patable.
Ndakaona Shammy oita seachanyura
pachair yaaive akagara nekundinyara... at
least my plan was working..ndaيدا
kumuvhara asandirevera kuna mudhara
vake.

Shammy: do i look sexy and beautiful..

Me: yes angel... im running out of words
right now... im sorry but i should be honest..
im inlove with you Shammy.

liiii kuzodaro....

Shammy: are you serious Leam, im so happy hako. Ndanga ndine crush newe ever since i knew you...

Ndaizviziva zvangu kuti kanondida and ini ndaisamuda zvangu but she was the kind of bitches that i enjoy playing... akabva afonerwa na dad vake achinzi auye nemamwe mapaper soo.

Akabva andi hagga nekutondipa zvese nekiss... umm nefirst day here amana ..ka babe kari too fast aka.

Shammy: i know you are the one who stole the money Leam and the proof are your bank and ecocash messages..... but dont worry, you are safe, and my dad does not sudpect anyone.... your secreat is safe with me....

Akabva anditsonya akanditi *I love you*

Ndakabva ndatiwo i luv you too.

Paakabuda ndakafema. At list Shammy
haambondimeruri coz ndatoona kuti
anondida zvekutondi rwarira chaiko.
Ndakabva ndaudza Sam zvaitika.

Sam: You are too clever Leam, atleast we
are safe now, iwe ramba uchisofta bbe.... i
swear we will be millionaires boy..

End of chapter 2

[7/25, 21:21] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 4

##Kelly##

Shef Dube: Ndozvandakutuma here nhai

Kelly, unoziva kuti basa rako rinogona kungopera..

Me:.... im sorry sir...

Leam: saka imi munoreva kuti haachatendedzwi kukissiwa here just because mupurisa.

Shef: I dont tolerate such behaviour kana munhu ari pabasa....and you young man you are wanted at the police station right now.... as for you Kelly chimbonogara kumba kana tanyatsofunga zvakanaka tichazokudaidza kubasa... hunza makeys emota.

liiii ndakaita sendichachema, i was trying so hard not to cry. Ndakabva ndatora makeys emota yacho yekubasa ndokuvapa.

Leam: you can use my car Kelly, here are the car keys... usiye wakiya madoors angu... makeys ndichauya ndichiatora kumba kwenyu.

Me: No Leam....

Akandigamha ndisati ndapedza kutaura.

Leam: just do as i say Kelly.

Vakabva vabuda zvese nemapurisa.

Ndanga ndava worried kuti Leam anogona kungosungwa coz zvinhu zvake zvaisava neproof yakaringana, and aizoita makore akawanda ari mujere. Leam ndanga ndakumuda ini, nehumbavha hwake i was willing to change him. Ndanga ndotyira futi basa rangu coz shef vedu havana

mafunnies ipapa kutotorerwa mota maybe
kutopera kwebasa rangu.. ndigodii nhai
veduwe.

Ndakabva ndakiya madoors aLeam.
Ndakabva ndabuda ndakuenda kumota.
Ndakabva ndambonotarisa dzimwe mota
two dzanga dzakapaka, Hilux neBMW
dzose dzeblack. Apa dzainyatsotaridza kuti
inyowani i knew kuti ndedza Leam zvefriend
yake zvaanga achitaura ndezvenhema.
Ndakabva ndapinda zvangu muHarria...
umm i cant believe kuti ndiniwo ndaidriver
mota yakanaka kudai. Ndakabva
ndanovhura gate ndokubva ndareversa
mota kuti ndibude.

Ndakuvhara gate kuti ndirikiye pakabva
pasvika imwe mota, fortuner yewhite.

Makabva mabuda mumwe musikana
akapfeka short rewhite necrop top yepink,
kungoshama zvake but aitaridza kuti
munhu wemari. Apa muromo wanga
wakaita kunge wakazorwa cobra yered...
matte lipstick haide kuwanzwa inobva yaita
senge cobra coz haipenyi. Chiona face
powder yanga yakaitwa kuwanzwa zvobva
zvaita kunde kumeso kune dust.

Me : ohw hie

Her: hie, im Sharmaine and you are...?

Me: im Kelly.

Her: i see you are holding my man's car
keys... ohhh you are the one using his car???

Me: yes actually im using his car for the

mean time....

Her: who are you....

Me : im Kelly... and im running out of time.

Ndakadaro ndichitopinda mumota,
ndaitotya kuti musikana uyu anogona
kungondirova coz type dzacho hadzisi
dzekujairira.. but inini kubasa
ndakadzidziswa kuti chero uchitya sei
usambofa wazvitaridza kuti unotya... plus
isu kubasa tinosangana kana nevamwe
vanhu vanenge vachitotyisa kana kusunga
kana vamwe vanhu vanozviti vanorova but
hatimbofa tazvitaridza kuti tiri magwara.

Shamy: you dont tell me shit just like that
zve... ndati who are you plus why are you
driving my man's car.

Me : Go and ask your man that.....
arikucentral right now.

Shammy akabva afamba achiuya kumota, i
quickly locked the doors and closed the
windows. Ndakabva ndamutsa mota ndokui
vhetemesa ndichibva pamba paLeam.....

Ndakati ndasvika pagate pedu ndokutanga
kufunga kuti ndaizotiii kumaparents angu
panyaya yemota iyi. I was worried nenyaya
yebasa rangu plus nenyaya
yaShammy....ndainzwakajealous
ndikafunga kuti ndiye musikana waLeam.

*Yeah, maybe Leam anongoda

kunditambisa...sezvinotaurwa nevanhu* ...
ndini zvangu ndaifunga ndakagara mumota
panze pegate.

Ndakazopinda mugate,ndokupaka mota
paside peya mhamha. Ndisati
ndatombopinda mumba mhamha nadaddy
vakabva vatobuda.

Me: good afternoon mom and dad.

Dad: Kelly mota iyi waiwanepi heee?

Mom: haizi mota yaLeam here iyi?

Dad : Kelly pindura... mota iyi wanepi?

Keith akabva abuda.

Mom: ko wazokurumidza kudzoka kubasa
zvaita seyi?

Me : im sorry mom and dad, pane zvirikuitika.

Mom: tauraka zvirikuitika.... baba keith mukati Kelly haasi kudanana naLeam here uyoyu..

Dad: iwe kelly handidi zvekunyadziswa... wambopiwa mota naLeam zvamboita sei, Kelly kaaa.....

Keith: dady chimbomirai kumutuka handi ati pane zvirikuitika here.

Ndakabva ndapinda mumba and went straight to my room. Ndaisada zvenoise coz ndaiva nezvinhu zvakawanda zvaitondi stressa.

Ndakaona keith apinda ndokugara pabed pangu.

Keith: ko chii chaitika pamota nhai Kelly.

Me: Ndaipiwa naLeam ati ndiende nayo achauya oitora... iye asungwa.

Keith: saka akupa mota yacho achiti udii nayo.

Me: ndanga ndisina chekudzokesa kumba coz ndatorerwa mota yebasa, im very worried kuti basa rangu rinogona kungopera Keith.

Ndakadaro maziso angu atozara misodzi.

Keith: chiiii chambonyatsoitika Kelly?.

Me: tozotaura later keith for now rega

ndimborara apa musoro wangu wakutema.

Ndakabva ndaisa makeys aya padressing table.

Keith: ok dea. Ndozouya wamuka.

Akabva abuda ndokurara zvangu.

Ndakazomutswa nophone yangu ichiringer.
Dzaingova number chete and i knew kuti
ndiLeam. I answered it.

Me: hello.

Him: hey babe, asi wakarara .

Me: yeah, ndrikunzwa musoro.

Akabva anditi ari pagate pedu.

Ndakabva ndatora makeys epamba pake
but emota ndakaashaya. Kutotarisa

padressing table paya ndingamawana.
Ndakatarisa pese nepazasi pedressing
table ndikaashaya.

Ndakazotanga kuzunza imba yese
ndikashaya makey.

Ndakabva ndaenda kudying kwanga
kwakagara vana mhamha.

Me: pane amboonao makeys emota
yakapaka panze here.

Dad: hapana amboaona....

Mom: Hanti mota yacho yabuda naKeith
here?

Me : whaat?

Ndakabva ndabuda panze, shuwa mota
yanga isipo. Apa dzanga dzatova kumapast
7 manheru. Keith soooo.

Ndakabuda gate ndokuona Leam aripo.

Me : im really sorry Leam,

Leam: why are you sorry.

Me: i was asleep so ndamuka izvezvi, only to find out kuti Keith abuda nemota...

Phone yangu yakabva yatanga kurira, it was a landline calling.

Me : hello

Caller: hello....We are calling you from Kuwadzana police station, are you Mr Keith Khaliwa's sister.

Me : Yes i am.

Caller: Well Keith is under arrest for driving without licence and also adhuma imwe mota ikakanganisika.....can you come

kustation.

Fon yakabva yakata.

Me: im very sorry Leam,.....

End of chapter 4

Maerrors munongo correctawo

Macomments ndoada

+ 263719842063

[7/25, 21:21] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Story by Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 5

##Kelly##

Me : lets go kukuwadzana police station
tinonzwisisa nyaya yacho.

Leam: ok mira ndifonere munhu auye
nemota.

Hamenon munhu waakafonera akauya
nemota chop chop, pakabva pauya Hilux..
handina kumbomubvunza zvakanyanya
takabva tadrive takananga kuwadzana.

Takasvika ndokuwana Keith akatoiswa
mahandcuffs. Apa panga pane mumwe

murume aingopopota.

Ndakamhoresana nemapurisa aivapo,
vamwe vacho ndaivaziva.

Me : nhai constable Nyoni.. chii
chambonyatsoitika.

Nyoni: uyu mukomana uyu adhuma mota
yababa varikupopota apo so patauya
kuzoongorora nyaya yacho tazomubata
asina futi licence.....

Me: Eish zvaari ma1. Saka murikuti
podinzwi coz mukomana uyu is my
brother....

Nyoni: pakaipa wena, ndanga ndakuda
kutovhura docket izvezvi mota yaanga
achidriver yomboenda kwaVID.

Ndakabva ndanyengerera Constable nyoni kuti vabuditse Keith.

Nyoni: But nyaya ikunetsa ndeye murume uyo akuvadzirwa mota yake..

Leam : handei panze tinoona kuti mota yakuvadzika pakadii.

Takabva tabuda tese zvese nemurume wacho. Mota yachona yanga iritoyota Saloon, yanga yangobhovhokera boot.

Me : mota yacho haina kunyanya kukuvara zvayo.

Murume: what do you mean my sister do you know how much it costs to repair this huh....

Leam: dont shout at her please kana muchida kuti tiwirane.... ok how much does it costs to repair it.

Murume: \$150.....\$150 moti kuchipa ikoko..

Leam: okay which type of bank do you use and what's your account number.

Murume: Handina account ini. Isa muecocash.

Akabva apa Leam number dzacho ndokuisirwa \$200 paeco cash. Ndakaona murume uya osekerera. Akabva amutsa mota yake ndokuenda. Takabva tadzokera kunotora Keith, luck mota yaLeam yanga isina kukuvara.Keith anongotiparirao zvimwe ... izvezvi anga achingoda

kungonyenga vasikana nemota iyoyi...
nattoo tunazvoo tusikana twacho..

Takabva tapinda mumota todzokera kumba.
BMW yakabva yaenda nadriver anga auya
nayo.

Keith: ini ndisiyei pamashops pana rasta
vangu vandinoda kunoona ipapo.

Me: wamboona kuti inguvai Keith, dzatova
kuma to 11

Keith: i know sis... and Leam , im sorry
again.

Leam: its okay hey... Ohhh wozotengao
doro...

Ndakaona keith orova zismile achibuditsa

mazino ese aiva mumuromo achitambira
\$100. Izvezvi anonokecha ndomuzivaka???
Apa mota yaLeam anga aitorera kuti
anotsvagisa mababe nayo..

Akabva abuda then ndobva ndasara
naLeam then he drove me home...

Asati asvika akambopaka nechekure

Me: thank you so much Leam. Thanks for
your understanding and once again, im
sorry on behalf of my brother..

Leam: its ok Kelly... im sorry too
nekukupinzisa busy kubasa kwako...

Me: its okay.

Leam: honestly , im inlove with you Kelly
and i mean it.

Me: im sorry Leam but you and me can
never date... plus une musikana futi.

Leam: musikana upi nhai

Me: dont pretend as if you dont know.... im
talking about Shammy.

Leam : if i loved Shammy ndingadai ndisina
kumbokunyenga kelly.... im really inlove
with you Kelly and i mean it.

Me: I cant Leam.... what we did today
zvangoitikao nemistake

Leam: pliz Kelly i love you and im willing to
do anything for you.

Aitaura akatarisa mumaziso mangu, i could
see kuti ari serious and ini ndinomudao but
ndoty kutambiswa coz type dzana Leon
ma heartbreakers... plus ini zvekudanana
nemukomana ane mumwe musikana
handizvidi zvangu.

Ndakabva ndarangerira kuti handina
kuoneka mhamha na dady pandabuda.
Ndakabva ndati Leam asasvike pamba but
apake nechekure.

Leam: i will be watching you Kelly
ndichasimuka kana wapinda mugate.

Me : ok bye..

Leam: I love you kelly, dont forget that.

I didnt answer him ndakabva ndabuda
mumota then i went pamba.

Mom: kelly look at the time... almost 12
o'clock midnight... urikubvepi..

Me: im sorry mom ndanga ndaenda
kuwadzana police station.. keith anga asu....

Dad : Kelly wakazotanga kunyepa rini....
wakuda kuita pfambi here.

Me: no.. im sorry dad.

Mom: nxaaa unonyadzisa iwe, dzokera

kwawanga uri, kana wava nehunhu
wozodzoka.

Dad : No mai keith, rega achipinda hona
kunotonhora.

Mom : No baba keith ndokuti adzidze,
shuwa munhu wemusikana anopinda
mumba na12 midnight.... ngaachiona
zvekuita nehupenyu hwake kana kuriiko
kukura kwacho....

Me : im sorry mom, i forgot to tell you
pandabuda kungoti zvinhu zvachona
zvanga zvakandiwandira.

Mom vanobva vadhonza ruoko rwadaddy
ndokupinda mugate ndokukiya, she didnt

even want to hear me out.

Ndakatanga kuchema ndichidzokera kumota kwaLeam. This was the worst day of my life....

Leam : what is it babe,

Me : mom said i should go back kwandanga ndiri..

Leam : its okay,,, dont cry

Anodaro achipukuta misodzi yangu. Akabva amutsa mota then we drove to NANDO'S then he bought food for the two of us.

Takabva taenda kumba kwake.

Leam : welcome back again.

I just smiled hangu. We ate our food.

Leam: would you like to share a room with me or you want your own room.

Me : i want my own room.

Leam : handirumi Kelly.

Me : i know..

End of chapter 5

+ 263719942063

[7/25, 21:21] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

+ 263719842063.

Chapter 6

##Leam##

Kelly ndanga ndakutomuda
zvekutomukanda pakitchen chaipo. When i
kissed her i really enjoyed, it was so sweet...
munoziva how it feels to kiss the one you
love... i really enjoyed zvangu. Ndazotorwa
nemapurisa and i managed to bribe them
nema fake papers elotto... vakabva vanditi

tichazokudaidza after we finish the investigations.

Ndichiendao kumba kwana Kelly ndokunonzwa kuti tsano vatora mota yangu. I acted cool zvangu, dai anga asiri tsano vangu ndaizomugadzirira size, ngaatotenda Kelly.

I could see kuti Kelly doesnt believe that i love her, anofunga kuti ndirikuda kumutambisa but ini pfungwa dzekumutambisa ndanga ndisina zvangu. Im 25 years and ndakudawo kuroora, shuwa ndinosvika kupi ndichingo chinjanisa mababe. Kelly akabva anorara muroom yandanga ndamupa...ndakamboda kumusofta kuti anorara musame room neni

but ndakazoona kuti no, i should prove her
kuti handisi kuda kumutambisa.

Ndichangodzima light kuti ndirare ndakabva
ndanzwanock padoor rangu and i knew kuti
ndikelly coz it was just me and her in the
house.

Kelly: i just got a message from Keith ati
he's outside.

Me: So let me go and open the gate for him..

Kelly : no akutoti ndibude tiende kumba.

Takabva tabuda ndokuenda kugate apa
kwaitonhora. Ndakaona kuti Kelly
aitonhorwa coz anga asina juzi, ndakabva

ndamu haggaga as we walked to the gate.

Takawana Tsano Keith vatori pagate.

##Kelly##

Takaenda panze pegate panga pana Keith....

Keith: hope you didnt sleep with her.

Anodaro keith akatarisa Leam.... keith
anondida shame... haadi neni, apa ashinga
kuuya kuno at this time of the night.

Leam: No i didnt...

Keith: kelly hanzi namhamha chidzoka..
ndazovataurira the whole issue.

Me: did you tell them kuti kuti ndirikuno.

Keith: no i just told them kuti urikwaana
Thelma. Lets go now.

Leam##

I dropped Kelly naKeith kumba kwavo, then i
went back to my crib... i called kelly
ndichida kunzwa kuti asvika bho.

I checked her profile pic and umm rai turner
on. Ndakabva ndatoriisa pawall paper

pangu. Handisati ndamboisa babe
pawallpaper pangu but i guess kelly was
driving me crazy.... ndakazorara zvangu, i
was tired.

Ma days akafamba ndaingo tryer kusofta
Kelly but airamba... of all the girls, Kelly
aitondishaisa zororo.... nezvandirika i do
not expect kunyenga babe richindiramba ini.

After a few days nditori zvangu muoffice
mangu, Shammy akabva asvika.. musikana
uyu anga akundibhowa... maybe its
because ndakatorara naye ndikatopedza
naye thats why anga akundisemesa.

Shammy: hey honey, hope you miss me?

Me: hie.

Ndakapindura ndakatochilla zvangu.

Shammy: why uri so chill Leam, aren't you happy to see me.

Phone yangu yakabva yapinda kawhatsapp message, yanga yaka locker so pakapinda message yakabva yalaita pascreen . Apa Shammy akabva aona wallpaper raivapo, i quickly took my phone coz i knew nehasha dzinaShammy aiogona kungoiputsa.

Shammy: Give me your phone Leam.

Me : that's my privacy.

Shammy: Leam hakasi kamusikana

kandakambokuudza kuti ndaona
kachidriver mota yako here...

Anodaro otopopota..

Me: Sshhhhhh, ukundiitira noise.

Shammy: Leam after all you ,cheat me with
that bitch officer une shuwa here....But
Leam why....

Me : Shammy handidi zvedramma pano, get
out of my office mhani.

Shammy: Leam ndiwe here wakundidzinga
sembwa after all... what happened to the
love that you had for me Leam.

Aidaro misodzi yatozara mumaziso.
Handina kumunzwira tsitsi kana
kuvhunduka coz haasi musikana
wekutanga kundichemera, yeah... girls used
to cry for me so hazvindityisi.

Me : You managed to betray your own
father, the one that made you to be what
you are today so kana tikati tirikuda kuba
company ino unototi ibaizve,, you are so
wicked and i never loved you Shammy...

You can say im wicked, but thats how i am.
I always speak the truth nomatter how hard
it is especially to type dzana Shammy idzi
vanozviona kunge ndivo vega vakanaka in
this whole universe. She betrayed her own
father vasina zvavakamutadzira ko kuzoti

ini....

Shammy: Fine Leam, i know uchadzoka zvako... uchanditsvaga chete dont forget kuti nyaya dzako dzichiri kuongororwaka..

Me : whatever.

Shammy akabva abuda. Ndakatora zvangu fon yangu ndokuenda kuwhatsapp ndichida kuona kuti ndiyani aisa message

Ndakabva ndaona ari kelly. I smiled as i read her message. Yanga yakati.

ndadzoswa kubasa

Ndakabva ndamuti...

Wow, *im very happy for you love*

Yakango bluetika and she didnt reply...
munhu wacho aitova ma1.

Ndakazoenda zvangu kuoffice kwaSam
ndokutanga kutaura nyaya ndichimuudza
mashura anga ataurwa naShammy.

Sam: Shammy anogona kungotifumura
Leam,ande tinopinda busy..

Leam: hapana zvakanoita, hakasi kuziva
kuti kariku deala nevanhu vakangwara.

Kelly##

Ndakatanga basa masikati and i was very
happy kuti shef vakandinzwirao tsitsi
vakanditi ndidzoke. Ndakabva ndatonzi ndi

deale neimwe nyaya yaLeam ndichiisiya.

Ndakazobva kubasa kumapast 8 manheru.
Ndaitofamba na Thelma mumwewo
mupurisa wandaiwirirana naye tichitotaura
nyaya tichifamba kuenda kumakombi.

Pakangoita imwe mota yakangoerekana
yauya nepataiva apa yaimhanyiswa zvekuti
yakapotsa yatitsika. Yakabva yangoerekana
yatsika mabreak.

Makabva mabuda musikana uya anonzi
Shammy wandakambosangana naye
pagate raLeam nemumwe musikana
mudhafu anga akarukwa weave dziya
dzekuti rimwe side rinogerwa rimwe side

rorukwa weave yacho

Shammy: wow we meet again....

Akadaro apa maziso ake anga akaita
kutsvuka zvekuti ndakafunga kuti
akadhakwa or anga achimbochema.. Apa
voice racho raiva horse moziva type
yemavoiced yezvidhakwa

Akabva andibuditsira pfuti, hana yangu
yakarova.... apa aitonyatsotaridza kuti she
was ready to shoot....

Shammy: you fucken mess with my man
You Bitch..... im sure you dont know who i

am..... i can end your miserable life right now!!!!!!

Anodaro achidaidzira apa anga akuita kuchema nehasha... i could see hasha dzaaiva nadzo kuti dzanga dzisina kumira mushe....coz anga akuita kudededera..

I remained silent ndakutoita last prayer yangu coz umm panga pakandiipira. Apa vanhu vanga vakutoita vachiungana panzvimbo..apa iye kana kumbovhunduka akatoramba akandinongedzera pfuti... kune vanhu vasingatyi munoziva apa kana kumbotyao kuti ndiri munhu wemutemo,kana kumbovhundukao uniform yangu.

Musikana mudhafu uya akabva ati
"Shammy lets go.. hona vanhu vatoti
unganira togona kuzopinda busy"

Shammy: I dont give a damn ... i wanna end
this bitch's fucken life.... andijairira mhani
munhu uyu, she cant take my man.... NO
MHANI!!!!

Musikana mudhafu uya akabva adhonza
Shammy but shammy ainyatso taridza kuti
ane hasha coz akabva arova musikana uya
mbama yekuti chero neni ndakamunzwira
tsitsi.

Shammy: This is a last warning Kelly.... i
swear if i ever hear or suspect that you

came close to Leam.... I WILL KILL YOU...
and hapana kwaunombonoreva futi....im
willing to spend the whole life in jail
ndakuuraya kelly.

Musikana mudhafu uya akabva adhonzwa
Shammy ndokupinda mumota
ndokuvhetemesa mota vachibva panzvimbo.

End of Chapter 6

Luv u all

Felisha is waiting for your comments.

+ 263719843063

[7/25, 21:21] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHHTER* † ♀

Story by Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 7

##Kelly##

Thelma: ummm Kelly vanhu vawakujairira
ava wakukanganisa matambiro....unofa
wakasvinura sedemba.... coz type dzacho
idzi hadzina matyira.... you are my friend
Kelly handimbokuvanzire

Vanhu vakabva vatanga kudaidzira vamwe
vachiti *MAPURISA WENHEMA*

Me : lets leave this place

Takabva tapinda mukombi iye akadzikira pake ini ndikanodzikirawo pangu. Hana yangu yanga ichiri kurova. Ndakabva ndato blocka leam kuma calls zvese newhats app. Ndanga ndototya ini.

It was now friday (4 days later) it was so hard kugara ndisinga taure naLeam. Ndanga ndakumuda zvekuti nyaya yaHillary ndanga ndatoikanganwa plus i never communicated with him kubva zvaakadzokera kuchikoro. Ndaingo blue tikka mameessage ake...I was happy coz

ndakabva ndadzorerwa mota, zvekukwira
makombi zvaindibhowa ini.

Ndakati ndichipedza kuchaisa ndoenda
kumota yangu ndiye dhuma dhuma naLeam.

Me : Leam please...

Leam: Please Kelly ukundishungurudza
hako, why did you block me.

Me: Leam i dont want any troubles, stay
away from me.

Leam:Kelly i know you love me.... just admit
it...

Me : i dont love you Leam, ndakakuudza wani kuti that kiss was a mistake..

Leam: look into my eyes and tell me you dont love me Kelly.

Me : i dont have time for that Leam, just stay away from me , unondikuvadzisa...

Ndakadaro ndochito vhura door remota yangu ndokupinda mukati. I started my car ndokunanga kumba. Ndakatanga kuchema ndiri mumota,deep down i knew i loved Leam but dating him was going to cost my life.

Sunday yakasvika ndokuenda kuchurch as usual... ko isu hatitendedzwe kurovha kuchechizve.

The service was powerful, umm dady vangu vane chipo chekuparidza zvavo asi vane problem yekuti vanoparidza vanhu apa pavaiparidza i could see kuti zvimwe zvavaiparidza vaiparidza Leam although vaiita senge varikutsiuya vana vakomana. Luck Leam anga asipo otherwise aitozokwira BP.

Apa mhamha vaLeam vaiva so friendly zvenyu imi

Service yakazopera ndokubva vanhu vese

vabuda, daddy vakabva vati ndikiye
madoors nekudzima malights nema fan
pamwe nekuvhara mawindow.

Pandanga ndakuvhara mawhindo ndakaona
mota yaLeam ichisvika. Akabva adzika
ndokunanga kune umwe mukomana
anoridza keyboard hameno kuti
akamubvunza kutii but ndakangoona
mukomana uya omutendekera muchurch.
Leam akabva apinda muchurch mandaiva.

Me: Leam what do you want here hona
daddy vangu namhamha vakatarisa kuno..

Leam: i dont give a damn Kelly....

Ndakaona vanhu vodongorera
nepamawindow , mhamha , daddy
nemaparents aHillary akabva apinda.

Dad: nhaiwe Kelly zvichiri zvekuvhara
mawindow here...

Ndakabva ndataura naLeam pasi ndisingadi
kuti vana mhamha vazvinzwe " Leam please
you have to go, i dont want any troubles
with you.."

Mom : nhaiwe Leam, siya mwana wangu
kani.

Leam: Honestly Im inlove with your

daughter... i cant hide it anymore..

Maguts aLeam ndakaatya ini. Apa daddy vanga voita kudikitira nehasha. Mhamha vaLeam vakabva vapinda.

Mai Leam: What is happening here, Leam wasvika kuno nguvai.

Mom: Imi mai Leam toranai nemwana wenyu muende coz angango repa Kelly.

Mashoko amhamha vangu anovava shuwa,havamboite samai mufundisi.

Leam: you can say whatever you say but i

really love her and i want to marry her..

Mai Hillary: Leam ukutiikoiwe, are you aware that Kelly muroora wangu.

Leam: i dont care, ndirikuda kuti aite muroora wamhamha vangu.

Dad : Apa hauna kana tsika... unoda kutambisa mwana wangu unofunga kuti takapata here?

Leam anobva anditarisa, mumaziso chaimo.. umm ndinobva ndanzwa ropa rangu kumhanya.

Leam: im in love with you Kelly, please

accept my proposal.

Vanhu vanga votodzoka muchechi, vanhu vemuchurch medu vanoda nyaya mufunge..

I looked at Leam, pafair ndaimuda ini zvekuti mashoko aaitaura aitotora moyo wangu.

Me : i love you too Leam.

Ndakangoerekana ndataura, dont judge me ok... Ndaisvika kupi ndichingoramba Leam ini ndichimuda?

Mai Hillary: whaaat.... mai Keith wanzwa zvataurwa naKelly here.

Me : You all can judge me but i love Leam
not Hillary....

Mai Leam vaingo smiler vakangomira,
vagara she's naturally eversmiling, i like it.

Dad : Kelly come here right now... unoda
kundinyadzisa here..

Ndakabva ndaenda kuna momy ndokuitwa
zvekudhonzwa ruoko vachibuda neni panze
kuenda kumota

You all can judge me, but do you know that
love is blind?.. I know everyone see Leam as

a player, or tsotsi , or mbavha , whatever
zvamunoona but inini i dont see all that,
when i look at him i see the most
handsome man and the most sweetest guy
ever..... thats love. No one is perfect..

Hunhu hwaLeam hwakashata hwamunoona
ini mdikamutarisa handimbozvione
mufunge.... nehumbavha hwake, hu player
hwake, hutsotsi hwake ndiye wacho
anokwanisa kundiita kuti ndisekerere..
moyo wangu utor paari ini.

ini kudanana naLeam ndanga ndazvipira
and pain yandichazo feela ndakudanana
naye irinani pane pain yandino feela
yekukuvarira mukati. Nyaya yaShammy i
know Leam is going to protect me and
that's when he must prove if he really loves

me.. ndo love yacho, inodao ma sacrifices..

End of chapter 7

Comments pliz

I luv you all

Take note that this book will be send atlist one chapter per day coz i will be busy

+ 263719842063

[7/25, 21:21] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

+ 263719842063

chapter 8

##Mai Hillary##

Umm zvakaoma veduwee. Ini ndinoitwa mai Hillary. Ndine mari inotyisa and vanhu vanondiziva all over the city zvese nemurume wangu coz we have a lot of businesses. Well... kuti tipfume like what we are today is because takaromba..... hey mirai kuvhunduka, yes takaromba ende munhu anotiitisa mari ndiHillary but iye haazvizivi. Akangorara nemusikana virgin musikana uya tinobva tamuuraya

zvikwambo zvedu zvowana ropa.. Hillary haasati akuzviziva and he never suspected anything coz even pfungwa dzake takatodzi furatidza zvekuti hakuna kana chaanotifungira... even mu area yatinogara vanhu vanototiziva tine zvigaro muchurch and no one suspects kuti takaromba.

So every year we make sure kuti tatsvagira Hillary musikana virgin wekuti arare naye tiwane kuteura ropa. Iye zvinotomunetsao kuti why achiti akarara nemusikana virgin anobva afa , as i have mentioned , takatogadzira pfungwa dzake zvekuti he doesnt even suspect us.

So patakatanga kupinda church iyi tanga tatoona nechekare kuti pastor vacho vari

weak. Munhu ari powerful zvake, uye ari
pedyo naMwari but miedzo ndiyo
inomushaisa simba. Mashoko aanotaura
dzimwe nguva chero auya kuchurch
ari powerful but because of his words simba
raMwari rinobva rabuda maari ozongomira
pamberi pevanhu asisina simba, plus
haagone kukunda miedzo... let me leave
that and go straight to my point.

Pandakatanga kuziva mai mufundisi, (mai
kelly) ndakavanzwira godo because of the
way yavano treatiwa nevanhu.. Unoona
vanhu muchurch vachiita competition
yekuvarukisa musoro uye kuvagadzirisa
nzara. Fanike monthend vanhu vanoita
kubvisa mazi mari vachipa pastor
nemukadzi wavo.... Umwe anongouya ototi

i want to take mai mufundisi for shopping
shuwa mai Keith votonotengerwa grocery
rese. Zvakazonyanzva kundibata
pavakatengerwa mota nechurch... i felt
jealousy zvekuti ndakabva ndavasofta coz
ini ndainyepedzera kuita hushamwari navo.
Ndakabva ndati Kelly anofanha kudana
naHillary apa aim yangu yaitova pakuti Kelly
arare naHillary iye Kelly agofa tigoona kuti
mai mifundisi vachavhairira nei. I knew kuti
Kelly was a virgin coz umm mwana
akadzikama iyeye apa anoteerera manje
ndo zvandaida kumuuraira kuti tigoona kuti
mai Keith vachavhairira nei... coz everytime
chero muchurch vanenge vachingoti *Heee
kelly chino, kelly mwanangu simuka, kelly
chakazoti*

vachidada naye. Manje apa chikwambo
chedu changa choti chinodao ropa

remwana mucheche wedzinza redu so ini
ndanga ndakatoronga kuti tinobvisa mari
yeroora kwaana Kelly kuti Hillary
agomuitisa nhumbu then achingozvara
tobva tauraya iye zvese nemwana
mucheche wacho tosacrifisa kuchikwambo
mari yedu yobva yaramba ichiwedzera....
zvekuti kamari kataida kutobvisa keroora
raKelly was nothing to us coz isu tine mari
inotyisa and thats why mai Keith
vaingobvuma zvese zvataitaura vaionaka
kupenya kwemari. Ende tsoro yangu
yaozobuda bhobho coz mai vacho vaikara
mari stereki.

Dambudziko rakazotanga imwe Sunday
sooo Kelly akuti akuda Leam haachada
Hillary. Nxaaaa ndakabhowekana stereki.

Apa mugoona zuva ranga ratanga
zvakanaka, service yatopera bho bhoo
hameno kuti Leam azobvao nepi.
Ndakabhowekana stereki. Ndakaonao
chero mai Keith vakabhowekana vakabva
vadhonza Kelly ndokuenda naye kumota.
Ndakateverao kumota nababa hillary.

Me: Mai Keith can i talk to you in private.

Mai Keith vakabva vauya ndokuenda pedu
tega.

Me: what is going on mai Keith.... ko ndeipi
yakuitwa naKelly.

Mai Keith: dont worry ndinotaura naye imi
musatye.

Me: ndakutotyira Hillary, ko kana akawana Kelly atobviswa humhandara naLeam, ndodao kuti mwana wangu aroore mhandara, and im willing to pay Lobola anytime.

Mai Keith: dont worry everything will be ok, ndichanitaura naKelly.

Me: Hillary naKelly vakuchifanha kurara vese ndakudao muzukuru ini plus ndotyita kuti muroora wangu anogona kuzongotorwa naLeam...so ndichatofonera Hillary kuti auye tiite zvinodiwa zvacho in time ndibve ndatoita muzukuru

Mai Keith: Dont you think it too early mai Hillary apa Kelly wachona haasati abvisirwa mari havangambotange nekurara veseke..

Me : No as for Lobola we can pay it this coming weekend hanti makati \$25 000. Tobhadhara zvedu coz i really love Kelly... Ndotofonera Hillary nhasi atodzoka tiite zvirongwa zvacho

Ndakaona mai Keith vosekerera ndikaziva kuti vatodyira. Iyo \$25 000 iyoyo ndiyo yavaizoshandisa pamariro aKelly, kutenga macoffin, chikafu chevanhu and other expenses eparufu rwacho.

Mai Keith: ok im very to hear that,regai

ndigotoudza baba Keith obvious
havamborambi.

Takabva taparadzana ini ndichiendawo
kumota kwangu nababa Hillary.....

..

End of chapter 8

Guys ngatisangochiva zvese zvese, humwe
hupfumi hunoita senge huri normal nyamba
hune makuva evanhu pasi. If we look at mai
Keith nekukara mari tarisai muone
vakutochera guva remwana wavo

vasingazivi. Yes we all need money in our
lives but ngatisatengese hupenyu hwedu
kuna Luccifer just because of money
yamunongofa mukasiya... dzidzai
kuzvishandira mega uye kugutsikana
nezvatiinazvo... kana usina hauna
chishanda nesimba uachievwewo zvaunoda
zvacho coz ukasadarwo ndopakuzopedzisira
woromba izvo zvinozokupa misodzi at the
end... Nemiwo vasikana musangochiva
zvese zvese kunyanya mari. It's true variko
vakomana vakaita sanaHillary munyika umu
vekuti ukaona mari wobva watomupa
humandara hwako, hauzivi matambudiko
aunenge wazvikonzera muupenyu hwako,
tarisai muone zvanzi Hillary akauraisa
vasikana vakawanda vaiva mavirgins.....
zvibvunze kuti vasikana ivavo kuzowana
vabviswe humhandara vanga

vanyengedzwa neni.... obvious imari..kana
wada munhu mude nezvaari kwete kuchiva
mari coz at the end unogona kuzongo
zvicherera guva rako wega.. Look at Kelly,
nemari dzese dzinaHillary she chooses to
date Leam, mbavha zvayo... ofcoz Leam
haasi perfect but mbavha iri nani pane mu
Satanist .

Waiting for your comments....

I love you all. May God Give you wisdom
yekuoona nzira dzakanaka uye dzakaipa..

+ 263719842063.

[7/25, 21:21] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

+ 26371842063

Chapter 9

##Kelly##

Ndakatanga kutukwa mumota namhamha
apa ndange ndongochema. She started the
car then drove home ndichingotukwa...

Daddy ndivo vanga vasara vachikiya
madoors emuchurch.

Mom: Unonyadzisa Kelly shuwa ungada
Leam tsotsi riya, anongoda kukutambisa
obva akusiya... Hillary is good for you , and
akutouya kuzobvisa mari yeroora this

weekend.

Me : Hillary handimude ini mhamha..

Mom: Shut up... manje you are going to get married to him uchida usingade.

Ndakabva ndatowedzera kuchema.

Manheru acho ndakarota ndirikune imwe nzvimbo yaiita kunge kumaruzevha. Mai Hillary vakabva vasvika vakanditi ndivatevere. Handina kumbopikisa ndakabva ndatanga kuvatevera. Takafamba ndokusvika pane imwe nzvimbo yaiva nemakuva, infact kwaitova kumakuva. Pamusoro panga pakagara vasikana mumwe nemumwe paguva asi vese

vaichema, makuva iwao anga akatoti
wande.

Mai Hillary: Kelly you are dead, chizviviga
pako apa.

Me: i dont understand.

Mai Hillay : Ndati watofa, chizvifutsira
mugomba iri.

Me : im still alive why are saying ndofanha
kupinda muguva.

Mai Hillary: Ndakuzokufutsira ndiri ini ndati
you are dead and i want you to burry
yourself....

Ndakabva ndapepuka ndichiita
zvekuvhunduka. NdiKeith ainge andimutsa.

Keith: Kelly what is it.?kwakanaka here
kubva wavhumuka.

Hana yangu yakatanga kurova.

Me: i had a bad dream Keith..... and it
sounded so real.... im very scared.

Keith akabva andi hagga, what a loving
brother.

Keith: tell me warotei Kelly?.

Me : ndarota mai Hillary... vanga vachinditi
im dead and i should burry myself, please
tell me if im dead...

Keith: calm down Kelly you are still alive...
Plus usakakanganwe kuti hope hadziuye
direct, maybe muroyi angopfekao face
yamai Hillary..

Me: im scared Keith can you sleep here.

Keith: im sorry sis, pane ka babe kandinako
kuroom kwangu, kanozofunga kuti
ndakatiza.

Me: ok....

Keith: Good night, usatya hanti..

Akabva adzima light ndokubuda.

Ndakamboda kufunga kuti hope idzi
dzinorevei but ndakashaya meaning yacho.
Ndakabva ndanamata then i slept.

Days were moving so fast and i was
enjoying my relationship with Leam. One
day Shammy akandisvikira ndinaLeam hana
yangu yakamborova but zvakapedzerana
naLeam and i was happy kuti Leam
akabuda pachena kuti haade Shammy plus
akati kuna Shammy "if i ever hear that you
came close or threaten Kelly
ndichapedzerana newe personally"

Nyaya yanga yondistressa ndeya Hillary coz

zvanga zvanzi arikutouya kuzobvisa mari
yeroora neSaturday (2days later)

Ndaitoshaya kuti Leam ndomuudza sei coz
Leam haatombo zvefunnies.

Ndaitova nestress zvekuti
ndakatombokumbira off.

It was friday, hama dzanga dzakuita
dzichiuya kuzopemberera kuroorwa kwangu.
Ndanga ndakangozvivarira muroom
mangu ndichichema. Makabva mapinda
kamwe kamusikana kaKeith kanonzi
Rumbidzai... kamwana kanotaurisa ikako
apa kakarembuzika. Kakabva
kandimhoresa ndokutanga kutaura neni
nyaya .

Rumbi : Nhai Aunty Kelly, ko Harrier yaKeith iripi yandisiri kuona panze apo.

Ndakamboda kuseka asi condition yandaiva yaisaita, apa Harrier yairehwa ndeiya yaLeam

Me: handizivi ini wotobvunza Keith. NaKeith makambosanganepi.

Rumbi: takasangana mugroup rema jokes ndokubva auya kuinbox kwangu and we communicated till we met... akuda kutondiroora.

Mhamha namai Hillary vakabva vapinda.

Apa mai Hillary vanga vakapfeka outfit yandakavarota vakapfeka.

Mai Hillary: Hes makoti wangu,ko maziso akazvimba asi wanga uchichema.

Handina kuvapindura. Vakabva vati rumbi ambobuda.

Mom: Kelly hanzi namai Hillary tiende izvezvi tinotsvaga gown remuchato coz Sunday is your wedding.

Me: whhaaat, how can you say ndichibvisirwa mari ne Saturday ndichitochata Sunday... i dont feel ok about

all this please.... I dont love Hillary and i will never get married to him.

Mom: Kelly wakuzondibhowa ukaramba uchitaura zvisina basa huya umhorese vana tete Mai Kuda vauya uko.

Mhamha vakabva vabuda namai Hillary. Ndakabuda ndokunomhoresa vana tete vanga vachangosvika. Vakambotanga kuda kundiraira but i avoided them ndokudzokera kuroom kwangu. Ko vanhu vanga vatozara pamba pedu..i started chatting with Leam zvangu achindiudza zvima sweet words plus zvima jokes, Leam is full of jokes and i could laugh at his answers sometimes.

Saturday yakasvika, ndakamboramba ndakarara coz i was afraid to face reality. Ndakazomutswa natete then the ceremony began. Pakabviswa mari ndakabva ndatanga kuchema. Vanhu (hama) vakandibvunza kuti ndaichemei then i just decided to tell them the whole truth apa mhamha nadaddy vainditarosa neziso rekuti ndisataura. Apa Hillary wacho aingonyemwerera achingoyeverwa nemagaro angu.

Me : Honestly i dont love Hillary and i will never love him. I dont want to get married to him..... all this is against me, all this is the will of my parents please dont accept mari yeroora iyi.

Mom: iwe Kelly.... nxaa unondinyadzisirei
une demon here iwe.

Tete mai kuda: kwete mai Keith,
musamanikidze mwana kana asingade
haadi akawana chinomuwana anozo
blammer imi.

Daddy: iwe mai Kuda nyarara, usada
kundiudza zvekuita nemhuri yangu, Kelly is
my daughter and i know what is good for
her, Kelly naHillary deserve each other.

Mai Kuda vakabva vanyarara ko daddy
vanotyiwarzve. Vanhu vakabva vaenderera
nechirongwa chacho. Apa mangwana raiva
day rekuchata. Gown, chikafu ne venue

zvanga zvakatogadzirwa kare ko vanhu
vemari zve, they dont take time pazvinhu
zvavo coz mari inenge iripo. Apa zvese
nehoney moon zvanga zvatorogwa, which
means ndaibva ndatonorara naHillary
ndotita nhumbu mai Hillary vofara coz she
really wants a grand child. Ndakaswera
ndichichema the whole day. Raiva zuva
rangu rekuroorwa and i was supposed to be
happy but ini ndaitochema instead.

Sunday yakasvika ndokumutswa very early
in the morning ndobva ndageza
ndokupfekedzwa gown remuchato.
Ndokutanga kuitiwa make up nemumwe
mukadzi aiva make up artist. Apa
ndaingochema.

Mukadzi : Please stop crying im about to make up your face. Its your wedding day and you are supposed to be happy but you are crying. Why?

Me: they are tears of joy.. you can continue i wont cry again

Ko zvaizoita kuti ndirambe ndichingoudza vanhu vese here. Kutonyarara kwanga kotondinetsa i kept on crying.

Mukadzi: you are really making my job difficult. Ndanguva ndakuisai make up but muchingoisvibisa. Ikozvino ndotanga futi...

Akadaro atsamwa. I apologised ndokumboedza kuzvishingisa kuti

ndisachema.

Takazodriver ndokuenda kutown kwaiva nevenue yacho. The place was wonderful and everything was organised but zvese izvi zvaindibhowa coz it was all against my will. Apa vanhu vekuchurch vaivepo futi na Mai Hillary.. ndaitonyara kana kuvatarisa. Nguva yema vows yanga yoda kusvika ndobva ndatanga kufunga kuti Leam aizonzwa sei about all this, shuwa ndonogara naHillary wandisingadi here ndichisiya Leam. Ndakangosimuka ndichiita kunge ndiri kuenda kutoilet muperekedzi wangu akatanga kunditevera.

Me: no sara zvako.

Muperekedzi: no you cant walk alone im supposed to be with you.

Me: ndati sara i can walk alone.

Muperekedzi: okay then.

Akabva asara. Ini ndokubuda ndiri bara. Ndakamhanya zvandisati ndakamboita apa mota dzaingondiridzira mabhera muroad, ndaiita sendichatsikwa you know kuwanda kunenge kwakaita mota mutown. Vanhu vanga vatora mavideo , ndaiita zvekumhanya netsoka ndakabata boots mumaoko. Ndakazopinda mune imwe tax ndobva ndati driver wacho anondisiya kuBorrowdale. Ndanga ndatofunga kutoenda zvangu kuna Leam. Tax iya yakanondosiya pagate raLeam apa ndaiita kudikitira hana ichirova kwete zvekutamba.

Luck ndaiva nemari mu ecocash so i paid the tax.

Ndakadzika mutax muya ndobva ndavhurirwa gate naGateman avapo ndokupinda mukati. Leam akabva abudawo akabata makeys ake emota im sure aida kuenda kunoona bhora since Sunday iyoyo kwaiva negame.

Ndakangoti ndichimuona ndokumhanya kwaari ndokunomu mbundira ndichichema.....

End of chapter 9

Sorry nekunonoka kuunza book im very busy these days...

Whatch out for chapter 10.

+ 263719842063

Luv u all

[7/25, 21:21] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S

DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 10

##Kelly##

Ndakamhanya kuna Leam ndokumuhagga ndichichema.

Leam: whats wrong babe and why are you wearing a wedding gown.

Me : Its a long story Leam.

Takabva tapinda mumba akandi hagga. I explained everything to him.

Leam: i heard everything pawatosvika ndanga ndichida kutobuda kuti ndiuye ikoko kuzoona kuti ishuwa here.... im very disappointed in you Kelly, you were

supposed to tell me iwewe than kuti
ndizoudzwa nevamwe vanhu.

Akadaro Leam achitaridza kuti atsamwa.

Me : im sorry Leam ndaishaya kuti
ndokuudza sei, i didnt want to hurt you.

Leam:watondirwadzisa Kelly.

Akabva asimuka then he went upstairs.
Ndakasara musitting room ndichingo
bwaira maziso. Shuwa ndaifanha kunge
ndakaudza Leam nyaya iyi kare atleast
zvaizova nani, ikozvino ndazomuudza
zvinhu zvatova pane imwe stage.

Leam akazouya downstairs after about

30mins.

Leam: go and remove that gown
ririkundibhowa. And your make up is now a
mess.

Anga akutaridza kuti haasina kutsamwa.
Umm ropa rangu raingomhanya ndikatarisa
Leam kune boys dzakanaka veduwe.

Me : ndikabvisa gown ndobva ndapfekei.

Leam: just do as i say.

Takabva taenda upstairs then we went to
his room.

Leam: sara uchiita zvaunoita i will be nback
manje manje.

Ndakabva ndapinda mubathroom yaivemo.
Ndakabva ndageza zvangu since ndanga
ndanyanya kusweater pandambomhanya
paya.

Ndakapedza kugeza ndokuzora lotion
yandakawanao irimo ndokumonera towel
raivemo. Ndakatanga zvangu kukama
weave yangu ndobva Leam apinda akabata
paper bag.

Leam: Pfeka hembe dziri imomo.

Ndakabva ndaenda kubath kunopfeka.
Ummm apa kufitiwa, it was a red dress
rainyatsobuditsa mahips ne butt yangu.

Bhutsu dzachona dzakabva dzaita
hombesa so i wore maHeels angu
emuchato.

Leam: You look great.

Anodaro achindipa kasexy look ndakabva
ndatonyara kana kuramba ndakamutarisa.

Akabva andi hagga then we walked
downstairs ndokuenda kumota.

Phone yangu yakabva yatanga kurira
ndokuona mhamha vachifona. Ndakabva
ndatoidzima and i knew kuti vakunditsvaga
ko hanti ndanga ndatiza.

Me : Leam mhamha vakunditsvaga.

Leam: so you want to go back and continue the wedding.... welll fine..

Me: No... i was just telling you...
handisikuda kudzokera ini.

Leam: Good now chill kana vakauya kuno we will start from there.

Akabva amutsa mota then then he drove away from home. Apa aidriver akabata ruoko rwangu achirukisa tichitaura nyaya. I really love Leam and kana ndinaye ndinenge ndichinzwa kugadzikana fanika ipapa ndanga ndatokanganwa kuti ndine zvibororo zvangu zvandatiza nhasi.

Takaenda kune imwe nzvimbo soo umm

yanga yakanaka. It was a few kilometers from Harare. Panhu pachopa paHotel , yanga yakanaka ine 4 maswimming pool mahombe. Yanga ine ka bar neche kumerimwe side. Pa bar pachona panga pasina vanhu paingove neimwe couple yaitonakidzwao. Takadzika mumota then Leam went to the reception ndobva anobhadhara zvachona zvaaida.

Takatanga kusasana zvedu ndichimuyemera achindidzidzisa kutamba snuka. Takazotanga kugocha zvedu tingori 2 kana zvakwidza taimbokissana zvekutokanganwa kuti pane vanhu. Apa iye ainwa doro ini ndichinwa zvangu madrinks. Everything was so cool. Leam was really spoiling me well.

Takazobvako around 7 manheru ndokudzokera kumba. Tisati tadzika mumota Leam akabva atanga kundikisa futi. Umm the kiss was so sweet and i really cant explain zvandainzwa but the feeling was good. After a long kiss ndakabva ndaona kuti zvinhu zvakanga zvisisina kumira mushe mutrouse make. Takadzika mumota ndobva andisimudza ndobva tapinda mumba straight to his room. Takabva tachi continya manje nebasa redu. Leam can kiss veduwee. He started squeezing my breasts achindikisa kudaro. Ndakazongoona ndochemerera . Akatanga kubvisa dress rangu ini ndichibvisao t- shirt yake. Akabva andiisa pabed pake then he came on top of me. He removed my pent, i looked at his pen*s

ndokubva ndashaya kuti aizoipinza sei
yakakurisa kudaro. He opened my legs.
Takabva tanzwa sirene yepadoor
(downstairs) ichirira. Leam akabva ai
ignowa then he continued doing what he
was doing. Akuda kuti aise sirene iya
yepadoor yakarira futizve yakutiitira noise.
Akabva ati " go downstairs unoona kuti
ndiyani"

Ndakabva ndapfeka dress rangu then i went
downstairs. Kunovhura door wanei.... hezvo
zvavari mhamha, daddy, Hillary
nemaparents ake. Hana yangu yakarova
apa mai Hillary vanga vakaita kutsvukisa
maziso.

Mom: Kelly you are such a fool, shuwa

vanhu vaswera vachikutsvaga the whole
day iwe wauya kuno... unoda kuita pfambi
here iwe... Unoziva kuti imariiii yanga
yabviswa for that wedding heeeeee???

Vakadaro mhamha vachipopota nevoice riri
pamusoro.

Leam: I can pay the money back imariiii?

Ndakashaya kuti Leam anga asvika nguvai.
Apa maziso angu anga azara musodzi.

Mai Hillary: i dont want your money Leam,
all i want is my daughter inlaw.

Mom: Kelly go into the car right now....
hasha dzandiri kunzwa ndogona kungoku

tanhaura.

Leam akabva abata ruoko rwangu infact
takabva tabatana maoko.

Me : I now want to stay with Leam.....

End of chapter 10

I love you all....

I love you all

+ 263719842063

[7/25, 21:21] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 11

##Kelly##

Me : I now want to stay with Leam.

Ndakadaro tichibatana maoko naLeam.

Mom: whaaat, are you now crazy Kelly hee?
Shuwa munhu akabvisirwa pfuma anoita
chipfambi chakadaro wakakwana here iwe.

Tete mai kuda vakabva vauya kwataive all this while vaininge vakagara mumota.

Mai Kuda: ko chii chakutinonotsa nhai, handei kumba ndava nehope ini.

Mai Hillary: ndiyoyu Kelly wenyu akutinonotsa akuti anoda kusara naLeam.

Mai Kuda : Asi mai Keith ndambokuudzai, musamanikidzire bhonzu muhari tarisai muone kunyara kwatazoita nhasi when the wedding was ruined regai aite zvaanoda.

Mom: Aiwa hazviite haangasiye Hillary murume kwaye achida Leam player uyu.

Mai Kuda: Mwana haatsvagirwe murume mai Keith, mangwana Kelly anomuka akarohwa kana kuti akapiswa nemafuta

akazochema nemi, kana achida Leam regai vadanane zvavo kuitira mangwana chero akazorwadziswa naLeam wacho atleast haazochemi nezita renyu.

Me : mataura shuwa tete ini Hillary handimudi... i wonder why they are forcing me to marry him ... regai ndimboitao zvandinoda for the first time.

Ndakadaro misodzi yoyerera. Leam akcbva apukuta musodzi yangu.

Leam: honai ikozvino makuchemedza Kelly, i really dont like it.

Hillary anga akangonyarara achingo mhanyisa manyisa maziso kuongorora

imba yaLeam ari paside namai vake.

Mai Hillary: saka apa muri kuti kudii ndaneta nekumira ini Kelly lets go you are now Hillary's wife coz takakubvisira lobola.

Leam: you cant force her kana asingadi haade. Kana muchida mari yenyu yamakabhadhara both for the wedding and for lobola i can give you.

Mai Kuda: shuwa pane zvimwe zvinhu zvisingadi kumanikidzira fanika ini hope dzandakarota nezuro handichadzitaure zvangu but i dont feel ok about all this. Kana kelly asingade kuroorwa naHillary wacho ini ndakukudzorera mari

yandakawana paroora raKelly.... handidi
zvinozondinetsa mangwana.

Vakadaro mai kuda vachitovhura chikwama
chavo chaigara chakasungirirwa muhuro
makazia kastyle kemakorokoza kaye.
Zvakatondinetsa kuti ndi mai Kuda here
varikuramba mari coz mhuri yese yaiziva
mai kuda vari munhu anoda mari. Vakabva
vatambidza mai Hillary. Yanga iri \$9 000
ndiyo yavainge vakawana.

Mai Hillary: ko makudiizve nhai mai Kuda.

Mai kuda: kutokudzorerai mari yenyu
yeroora, handidi zvangu zvinozondinetsa
mangwana, Kuri kuti mwana wehanzvadzi
yangu azonogara naHillary wacho akawana

chinomuwana handidi kuti azochemao futi
neni wazvinzwa Kelly?

Mom: kana modaro makuchikidzira mwana
mai Kuda instead yekuti mutomutsiura
pane zvaarikuda kuita...

Mai Hillary: nhai nhai zvenyu imi .

Mom: chihandei zvedu tingatozopedza
usiku hwese tiripano..... Kelly shamwari
zvako zvekuti ukuda kusara naLeam zviroto
izvo. Ukutonorara kwana hillary nhasi.

Vanodaro vachitodhonza ruoko rwangu
ndakabva ndatowedzera kubatira pana
Leam.

Mai Kuda: kelly chingohande hona time dzafamba.

Me: kwana hillary bodo tete

Mai Kuda: no hausikuenda kwana Hillary tikuenda kumba kwenyu we have to seat down with the rest of the family tonzwa kuti nyaya dzacho dzofambiswa sei.

Leam: your aunt is right Kelly.

Ndakarwadziwa kuti i had to leave Leam but i was happy coz mai kuda was supporting my side plus ndakafarao kuti handichaende kwana Hillary. Ndaingonamata kuti dai hama dzangu dzikangoti ndiroorwe newandinoda plus futi mai Hillary vaigona

kungodzorerwa mari yavo coz im sure kuti vanhu vese vakapiwa mari yeroora rangu havasati vaishandisa coz zvinhu izvi zvakaitika nezuro.

Me: so mirai ndinotora phone yangu tiende.

Phone yangu yainge iri kuroom yaLeam so ndakabva ndaenda ikoko. Leam akabva apinda. Akabva auya pandiri then he held my hands.

Leam: I love you.

Zvinonakidza kuudzwa kuti i love you nemunhu akanaka saLeam, kahana keruda kakabva karoverera.

Me: i love you too Leam.

Akabva andipa kiss kutombokanganwa kuti takamisa vanhu panze.

Leam: please take care of my things Kelly .

Anodaro achipuruzira dama rangu.

Me: i will.

Leam: hope ukuziva zvinhu zvandirikureva.

Takabva taseka then he hugged me ndobva tabuda.

Takabva taenda kumba ndokuwana vanhu vatorara so takazobvumirana kuti taizogara pasi totaura nyaya yacho mangwana.

Me : tete mai kuda handei tinorara muroom mangu.

Mai Kuda: Ahhh mwana wehanzvadzi yangu, wakuzondida ikozvino ndauya ndogara

ndichingokuti huya kumusha kuzondionao
asi haudi.

Me : tete kani handei.

Ndaida kuvanyengerera kuti vagozonyandi
supporta mangwana.

Takabva taenda kuroom kwangu. Ndakabva
ndatanga zvangu kubvisa hembe yandainge
ndakapfeka zvese nepent, munhukadzi
akarongeka haarari nepent raaswera
akapfeka, huchapa ihwohwo mazvinzwa
vakadzi? Munhukadzi anofanha kutaridza
murume wake hutsanana hose.

Ndakabva ndaenda kubath ndokunowacha
pent rangu zvese nekugeza nekuzasi
kwangu, ko hanti munhu unenge waswera
uchiweta so unofanha kugezao kuti urare
kuchinhuwirira kwete kuzosemesa vanhu
nesmell yeweti. Ndaifanira kutongogeza

zvangu muviri wese asi nenyaya yekuti
ndanga ndapindwa nechando plus pamba
pedu hapana gyser.

Tete: ummm hutsanana hwako ndahutya
kelly,

Me: ahh tete hanti manje manje ndinenge
ndaroorwa here.

Tete: asi chimbonyatso ndiudza,
urikunyatsorongei chaizvo nenyaya
yemarriage.

Me : tete ini ndrikuda kuroorwa naLeam,
ndiye mukomana wangu wandinoda,
mhamha ndivo vakanditsvagira Hillary coz
kumba kwana Hillary kune mari, i never
loved Hillary zvenyu tete.

Tete : ummm but ndafarira hushingi
hwaLeam and ane true love coz dai
aisakuda asina kumbotaura nyaya
yekubhadhara mari yakabhadharwa namai
Hillary.

Me: and i love him too... please tete,
support me patichataura mangwana,
ndibatsireiwo kutaura namhamha.

Mai kuda: Ndichaedza.

Me : tete hamuna kuzondiudza kuti
makarotei.

Mai kuda: ngatisiyanei nazvo coz
unozofunga kuti ndrikuda kukuchikidzira.

Me: no tete tell me coz mukasandiudza
munenge makutozondichikidzira manje.

Ndakabva ndavanyengerera kuti vandiudze.

Tete: ok mwana wehanzvadzi yangu...
ndakarota tiri pane imwe nzvimbo soooo
yanga yakanaka zvekuti, asi iwe wanga
wakapfeka gown remuchato, so Hillary
akabva akupfekedza ring asi chakandinetsa
ring yaakakupfekedza yaibomha ropa, so
zvakanandinetsa kuti madrops eropa
arikubomha arikubvepi. Pandakada
kukubvunza kuti ko nei ring yako
irikubomha ropa wakabva watanga
kuchema, ndakazoona wakabata kamwana
kacheche kachitaridza kuti
kachangozvarwa ndakabva ndakubvunza
kut mwana wamuwanepi hauna
chawakapindura but wakangotendeka mai
Hillary uchichema. Pakabva pangoita
macoffin maviri pamberi pako one kanga
kari kadiki (kevana) neone hombe.

Pandakada kuti ndikubvunze kuti macoffin ndeani ndakabva ndapepuka.

Ndakamboita kanguva ndakanyarara ndichiedza kufunga kuti hope dzatete vangu dzairevei. Mai kuda vanorota zvinoitika mufunge, vakamborota imbwa imwe yataive nayo sooo yainzi rex irikumakuva yakarara ikoko. ndobva vamuka vachitiudza tikatovaseka zvedu. But mangwana acho Rex yakabva yatsikwa nemota ikatofa.

Me: hope dzenyu dzinotyisa.. sekuona kwenyu munofunga kuti dzinorevei?

Tete : umm hameno handitoziviwo... lets relax God is in control.

Takabva tarara zvedu.

The next day takagara pasi as a family.
Vanhu vakaitisana nharo vakapopotedzana
mhamha naMai Kuda vakatopotsa varwa
nenyaya iyoyo. Nyaya yachona yakanetsa
and it was concluded kuti ini ndaizoenda
kwana Hillary. Ndakaita
sendichazvisungirira mufunge. Mai Hillary
vaingonyemwerera vese naHillary wavo.
Ndakabva ndatonzi mangwana acho
ndaizoenda kwana Hillary. Ndakabva
ndafonera Leam ndikamuudza akangonditi
okay chete.

Manheru iwawo ndakarara muroom mangu
ndega since tete vanga vati vakudzokera
kumusha. Vakabva vasingatowirirane nema

parents angu. Ndakarara kudaro
ndakanzwa door remu room mangu
richivhurwa. Ndainge ndakadzima light so i
couldnt see kuti ndiyani

Me : Keith is that you?

There was no response.

Me: ndiyani.

Hillary: Sshhhh baby, its Hillary your
husband.

Me: what do you want Hillary.

Hillary: calm down ndauya kuti ndizokuona
plus im going to spend the whole night with

you.

Anodaro achitobata zamhu
rangu.Ndakabva ndasaidzira ruoko rwake
kure.

Me : leave me alone.

Akabva atoita zvehasha chaizvo
ndokutanga kukumura night dress rangu.
Ndaka screma but no one came... obvious
maparents angu anga atobvumidza Hillary
kuti auye.

Ndakamboedza kumurwisa but zvakashaya
basa , anga ane simba stereki.

Hillary : you are not going to escape me
today babe coz ndikasadokupa nhumbu
nhasi unogona kuzopiwa naLeam.

Akabva andiwisira pabed rangu.
Ndakatanga kuchema apa iye otovhura zip
yake chop chop. Door rakabva ravhurwa...

Leam naKeith vakabva vapinda. Keith
akabva andikandira night dress rangu kuti
ndipfeke ndobva Leam angonanga straight
pana Hillary. Zvakatondinetsa kuti koLeam
anga abva nepi... akaita basa shuwa.
Ndakapfeka quickly and hugged Keith
ndichichema.

Leam: thanks keith nekundidaidza, i want to
deal with this mother fucker.

Anodaro Leam achitopa Hillary chibhakera
kumeso,i could see kuti Leam akatsamwa

to the fullest.

Mhamha nadaddy vakabva vapinda
nofunga vanga vanzwa noise. Ndakabva
ndatoziva kuti ma one atotangidza.

End of chapter 11

+ 263719842063

Luv you all

[7/25, 21:21] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

This novel is not for under 18s

+ 263719842063

Chapter 12

##Hillary##

Ndakafara veduwee mhamha vangu pavakanditsvagira Kelly. Kelly akabatana zvake and maparents angu akaita a very good choice. Worse pakabviswa lobola, aiwa ndainzwa kufara coz ndaingogara ndichifirwa nema babe. Vasikana vandairara navo ma virgins vaizongofa zvisinganzwisiki. Zvakandinetsa zvekuti ndakasvika pakuudza maparents angu and they said inguva yavo inenge yakwana. You know how much it hurts kufirwa nemunhu waunenge uchidanana naye.... but pandakatanga kudanana naKelly the pain went away coz Kelly isimbizve.

Ndakabhowekana paakatiza pamuchato
achienda kuna Leam, it was very clear kuti
she loves Leam but i wasnt going to give up
on her. Mhamha vakabva vanditi kuti Kelly
ave wangu zvachose i should sleep with her
ndomupa nhumbu and she was right coz
akangoita nhumbu yangu chero Leam
anenge asisamude.

##Leam##

Nyaya yana Hillary yanga yotoda
kunditemesa musoro ini nxaaa ndakuzotora
babe rangu manje ndigare naro. Zvinhu
zvese vaingoita zvekumanikidzira.

Ndaitoona zvangu world cup nemafriends
angu ndobva keith afona, ndakatovhunduka
kuti kwakanaka here ndafonerwa
natsano.Ndakabva nda answer ndobva
andiudza kuti Kelly arikungo screama ari
muroom make,apindirwa naHillary. I quickly
rushed there and hasha dzandanga
ndinadzo ndaigona kuvadza Hillary,
akazoponeswa nemapents aKelly akapinda.

Mai Kelly: whats going on here ko Leam
ukudei pano.

Me : i have come to take Kelly.

Baba Kelly: whaat unoona sezvichiita
izvozvo hanti unoziva kuti Kelly
akatobvisirwa mari and that means atova
mukadzi wemunhu?

Kelly : How many times should i tell kuti i dont love Hillary mom please understand me.

Me : Dont worry Kelly you are coming with me..

Baba Kelly: hakuna kwaunoenda Kelly.

Me: kelly come with me.

Kelly : No Leam.

Leam: So ukuda kusara naHillary.....well cool.

Akabva abuda, ndakafeela guilty munoziva,ndakasara ndisina kana

chekutaura.

Kelly##

Mhamha nadaddy vakabva vabuda
ndokusara ndina Keith naHillary.

Me : Hillary for today you can sleep with
Keith,ini ndiri kuma periods. Ndakanyepa
ndichida kuti asiyane neni.

Hillary: are you sure?

Me : yes .

Akabva abuda naKeith ndokudzima zvangu
light ndokukiya door rangu and got into the
blankets.

Hope dzakaramba kubata ndichifunga kuti ndainge ndarwadzisa Leam. Coz apa kwaari he is thinking kuti i have chosen Hillary' s side. Ndakabva ndatora phone yangu ndokumufonera. Ndaimufonera achikata. Ndakaramba ndichifona achikata. Anga atonditsamwira. . Akabva andisendera message yakanzi *you have hurt me Kelly,how can you choose Hilary ndiripo.*

Ndakanyatso feela bad nemashoko ake. Apa imagine munhu auya kuzondi saver kuti ndisabatwe chibharo naHillary. Ndakabva ndamuka ndokubatidza light ndokugara pabed pangu ndichigaya.

Ndakazooka best idea iri yekutizira Leam
ndonogara zvangu naye. Zvaizondiwana
zvaizondiwana asi ndina Leam wandinoda.
Ndakabva ndadongorera pacorridor
ndokuona malights eimba yese akadzimwa
kutaridza kuti everyone is asleep.

Ndakabva ndatora monach rangu
ndokutanga kurongedza hembe dzangu
nemacertificates angu. Zimonach rangu
raiva zihombe zvekuti raikwana hembe
dzakawanda. Ndakarongedzao zvekare
mauniform angu ekubasa coz off yangu
yanga yapera nhasi mangwana ndaifanha
kuenda kubasa. Ndakanyatso takura zvese
zvimwe ndikazozviisa musetchel. Ndakabva
ndavhura door rangu slowly ndokunokiinura
main door. Ndakabva ndanyahwaira

ndokubuda nemabags angu ndokunoaisa
kumota . Malights akangoramba
akadzimwa kutaridza kuti hapana andinzwa.
Ndakabva ndaaisa mumota yangu
yekubasa ndokuno vhura gate, gate redu
harisi sliding gate so harina noise.
Pakumutsa mota ndipo pandaitozonzwika.

I started the car ndokuona curtain
reparoom pakeith richivhurwa and i knew
kuti ndiHillary chete. Ndakabva ndatomutsa
mota and quickly drove out of the yard.
Handina kutozovhara gate coz ndaitya
kuzomiswa. Ndakanyatsotsika mafuta then
drove straight to Borrowdale.

Ndakaridza bhera ndasvika pagate pake
ndokubva gateman abuda. Paakangoona

kuti imota yemapurisa akabva arivhara
chop chop im sure aiziva kuti boss vake
munhu wezvipande so aitya kuti pamwe
vatovingwa nedhikaz. Plus haana
kukwanisa kuona kuti ndini.

Ndakabva ndaisira Leam message kuti ndiri
pagate pake. Vakabva vauya vese
nagatemam. Gate rakavhurwa ndikapinda.

Leam akabva auya kumota , i couldnt look
at him ndakangotarisa pasi.

Akabva asimudza chirebvu changu making
me to face him. Takabva tatarisana.

Me : i have come to stay with you.

Leam: really?

Me : Yeah....

Leam: But on one condition.

Me: which is.....

Leam: Kana wachoosa side rangu Kelly,
then make sure that uchaita zvandichakuti
uite... and never leave me again.

Me : im always on your side.

Akabva adaidza gateman kuti auye atakure
mabags angu aise mumba plus akamuudza
kuti asarega chero munhu achipinda. Aitira
maparents angu coz aigona kungouya. He
hugged me and we walked inside the house.

Ndanga ndane hope so i just took a short
bath. Ndakuzora mafuta Leam akabva auya

, we started kissing until the kiss became intense. He started rubbing my boobs as i moaned softly. I was turned on. Akabva andiisa pabed and started removing his clothes, by his breath i could see that he was turned on. He inserted himself in, umm ndakarwadziwa zvekuti ndakapotsa ndascreama. Ummm Leam akazopedza ndanzwa nekurwadziwa... yeah i had lost my virginity.

Takabva tachinja masheets coz anga aripo anga aenda blood. Kufamba kwaitondinetsa i was in pain . I was about to go to the washing machine ndobva Leam ati " no babe unozozviita mangwana, i can see you are in pain" anodaro achinditakura kundiisa pabed.

##Mai Hillary##

Ndakatozoti Hillary anorara naKelly nekuti Kelly akangoita nhumbu yaHillary ndokutorambana kwake naLeam.

Ndakareceiva a call from Hillary husiku ihwohwo achiti Kelly atiza pamba.

Ndakapera simba munoziva ndakabva ndati kuna Hillary chimbomira pamwe anodzoka iye akati" umm mhamha atova ne2hours abuda"

Ndakabva ndakata phone ndokuudzao baba Hillary nyaya yacho.

Takagara kudaro takatanga kuona tichitemwa nezvinhu mumba apa

zvaititema zvacho taisazviona. Mawindow akatanga kutemwa temwa nematombo zvese nepamusoro pemba. Apa pane masounds aingobuda mumba aiita kunge igunguwo ririkuchema. Zvese izvi taisazviona kuti zviri kubvepi asi chataingoona maspoon, mapoto , magaba emafuta aititema. Takabudamumba tichimhanya.

Baba Hillary: ummm pano apa patoipa, vakuru vedu vatsamwa.

Vakuru vairehwa nababa Hillary zvikwambo zvedu.

Takabva tapinda mumota ndokudriver kuenda kumba kwen'anga yakatipa zvikwambo zvatiinazvo. Takasvika ndokubvisa bhitsu tichiombera.

N'anga: vazukuru madzoka zvekare?

Me : ehe sekuru kwatabva hakuna kumira zvakanaka.

N'anga: Ndatozviona zvangu.

Vakabva vataura ndimi dzavakataura ndokukanda hakata dzavo.

N'anga: Zvikwambo zvakatsamwa vazukuru ndozvirikukonzera kuti mumba menyu musagarika.

Me: saka zvodinzwi sekuru

Ndakabvunza ndichiombera.

N'anga: murandakadzi wamanga makavimbisa kuzopa zvikwambo haasisiri mhandara, zvikwambo zvakatsamwa zvekuti.

Me : Saka todii.

N'anga: vadzimu varikuti ropa
remurandakadzi iyeye ngaritodeurwa usiku
huno coz zvikwambo zvava
nenzara.Munotora picture rake mobaya
netsono pamoyo muchidetemba kuti afe.

Baba Hilla: Manje hatina kana photo rake ko
hazviiti here kuti titsvage imwe mhandara.

N'anga: Parikudiwa musikana wandataura
iyeye nekuti ndiye wamakavimbisa uye
makamubvisira mari, mari yezvikwambo
haingodyiwe mahara ropa rake rinotodiwa.
Asi zvekare parikudiwa futi rimwe ropa
remhandara neremwana mucheche
pakupera kwemwedzi uno.....

End of chapter 12

+ 263719842063

[7/25, 21:21] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

+ 263719842063 *(when you inbox me go
straight to your point plus haikona
kundipfimba kuinbox veduwee ndapota im
about to get married)*

Chapter 13

##Leam##

I was very happy, Kelly was a virgin, that means anga akazvibata. Takazorara late tichimbofadzana zvedu infact achindifadza coz iye she was still in pain, yeah i enjoyed even though ndaifeela bad kuti ndirikurwadzisa babe... but i know she will enjoy it when she get used to it. Tichangorara Kelly akabva atanga kuscreama.

Me: babe what is it.

Kelly: ndrikubaiwa.

Anodaro akutorutsa ropa apa kutaura kwachona kwanga kwakumunetsa aitotaura achiita zvekugomera. Hana yangu yakarova, ummm shuwa panga paoma, apa handina

kana kubvisa mari kumba kwavo ko kana akafa. Ndakashaya kuti ndodii.

Me: ukubaiwa nei plus pai.

Akamboramba akanyarara achikosora ropa.

Kelly:pa.....heart..... leam.

Ndakatoona kuti urwu rufu chete coz chero dai makazvionao mega maitoona kuti panga pakaipa.

I took her phone ndokuenda panumber dzababa vake ndokuvaphonera, i had no choice.

Me: good evening sir, im very sorry to call

you.. mozondituka later, Kelly is dying here
she's coughing blood.

Baba Kelly: isa phone iyoyo paheart pake,
ndatobva kutozvirota izvezvi.

Me: kana ndikaisa phone yachona zvobva
zvadii please sir she's dying and i dont want
to loose her.

Baba Kelly : Just do as i say.

Ndakabva ndaisa phone iya paheart paKelly,
i could hear baba vake vachinamata and
Kelly akabva aita seafenda baba vake
vakaramba vachinamata. For the first time
in my life , i prayed. Baba Kelly vakazopedza
kunamata apa Kelly anga angoti ziiii

achitaridza kuti arikufemera kure kure.

Maziso anga asingachabwairi.

Ndakatora phone..

Me: zvatova serious coz haachamove kaka kudii.

Baba Kelly: Zvichingobva newe ukawona mwana iyeye akangofa newewo urikufawo, mark my words.... chawamutorera kuno chiiii kana uchida kuona kuti handina kumira mushe rega mwana iyeye afire ikoko.

Ndakabva ndanzwa voice raKelly richiti
Leam nechepasi pasi anga achisvinura manje.

I rushed to her and gave her a warm hug.

Me: Babe are you okay...

Kelly: i.... feel better, something is wrong
hameno zvandirikunzwa paheart pangu.

Me: should i take you to the hospital.

Kelly:No tell my dad to pray for me
sezvavaita.

Ndakabva ndaenda pabed panga paiva
nephone yanga isati yakata apa Baba
vaKelly vanga vachiri kungopopota.

Me :Eish chimbomirai kupopota Kelly is
now better.

Baba Kelly: mupe phone nditaure naye.

Ndakabva ndapa Kelly phone.

Baba Kelly: Kelly are you okay hope dzandakurotera hadzina kunaka.

Kelly: Ndanga ndichinzwa kubaiwa pachest daddy but pamanamata ndanzwa zviri nani but keep on praying for me coz ndichiri kunzwa kubaiwa but nechekure.

Baba Kelly: dont worry the devil is a liar, kungoti mwari havana kunditaridza kuti ndiyani akuda kukuroya but ndikamuziva chete haapone munhu iyeye.

Me: okay daddy Thanks, good night.

Daddy: Chidzoka kumba mwanangu, shuwa zera rako ungaita zvekutizira, 21 years watokura Kelly.

Kelly: daddy tozotaura zvakawanda mangwana, for now regai ndirare.

Ndakabva ndabatsira Kelly kubvisa night dress rake ranga raenda ropa. Akabva atoti anoda kutogeza, umm Kelly anoda mvura amana, apa tiri muna June, akabva ageza ndokukwesha mazino then she joined me pabed, i felt like fucking her again but ndakaona kuti ndinenge ndamunyanyira ndaizonyatsomupedzera mangwana ikozvino ombozororao. She slept on my chest achipuruzira six pack rangu .It was so sweet and aidenha my dick but ndaizongomunzwira tsitsi kuti angazotadza kufamba.

The next day pandakamuka Kelly anga
atomuka kare atogadzira break fast zvese
nekugeza, mumba manga matova smart.
Aitozora zvake mafuta. I went to her and
held her waist from behind. Akaita
zvwkuvhunduka,

Her: Leam wandivhundutsa.

Akadaro nekavoice kekuyemerera.
Ndakabva ndamukisa.

Me: im sorry babe plus usandidana uchiti
Leam.... plus unofanha kudaidza baba vako
kuti *baba* ini wonditi *daddy*

Takabva taseka zvedu.

Ndakabva ndatoenda naye pabed
ndokumboita kamorning glory, this time i
saw kuti she was having a feeling of
pleasure mixed with pain. Takazopedza
ndobva ndaenda zvangu kubath. Ummm
babe rangu rakarongeka veduwee, ndanga
ndatoisirwa mvura mutub nebubble bath
zvese. Handifariri zvangu kugezera mutub, i
prefer kushower coz zvekuzadza mvura
mutub ndezvema babe, murume chaiye
anogeza cold water pashower kwete
kunyura mumvura inodziya mutub izvozvo
zvinoda kana uchigeza nebabe.

Me: Thanks babe but handifarire kugezera
mutub ,mutub togeza tese.

Kelly: i didnt know,

Me : i know, ndangokuudza kuitira kuti uzive

zvinodiwa naddy.

Ndakadaro ndichimukisa.

Ndakazogezera zvangu mutub kuti afare.
Hembe dzanga dzakato ainiwa. I had my
breakfast.

Me: asi hausikuenda kubasa nhasi.

Kelly: No ndiri pa after noon shift.

Me: Okay ...

Ndakamupa hug nekiss ndokubva ndaenda
kubasa. Kugara nebabe kwakanaka amana,
dai makaona ma ayinirwo anga akaitwa
hembe dzandanga ndakapfeka ka...mega
maipa kutenda. Even breakfast yandaka
gadzirirwa yanga yakarongeka ko iko

kuchena kwanga kwakaita mumba... aiwa
zvanga zvakarongeka. Ndakufanha
kunobvisa mari kumba kwavo, ndochata
ndogara nebabe officially zvana mai Hillary
izvo ndezvavo

Around one o'clock ndiri kubasa ndava kuda
kutoenda kulunch Shamy akabva apinda.
Apa step yachona yaaifamba nayo yaitova
yekundi sedducer.

Shammy: morning *Mr Clever Boy*

Anodaro achigara pasi.

Me: how may i help you.

Shammy: for now you are the one who

needs my help Leam... Mapurisa arikuuya
pano apa izvezvi i told my dad everything
and vakatokumirira kucentral right now.

Hana yangu yakarova vakomana ende
ndaizonopedza makore akatiwande.

Me: But Shammy why uchidaro.

Shammy: Leam wakanditambisa
zvakanzirwadza, after riding me like horse,
making me suck your dick, wobva wandi
dumper zvakanzaro, after all we did shuwa...
you are such a heartless player.

Ndakasimuka ndokutarisa panze pebuilding
through my window ndokuona mota
yemapurisa ichisvika. Office yangu iri
kumusoro so ndokwanisa kuona zvese zviri

pasi. Makabva madzika mapurisa 6, two
anga akapfeka uniform inenyembe. Pangu
panga pandiperera ini.

End of chapter 13

Note that

Vanhu varikuwandisa kuinbox kwangu....
Kumbiraiwo mamwe machapters
mumagroups thank you.

Love you all

[7/25, 21:21] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Chapter 14

Written by Felishar

+ 263719842063 *(ma errors munongo
korectawo,)*

##Leam##

Ndakashaya kuti ndodii ndichiona mapurisa achidzika mumota, ndakashaya kuti ndoenda kuoffice kwaSam ndonimuudza here. Ndakabva ndaisa maoko angu muhomwe ndokuona mune spare key yepa sefa (munogara mari yekubasa). Ndakakurumidza kuidzorera and luckily Shammy haana kumaina key iyoyo. Pane zano randakabva ndagaya.

Shammy: ahhh rega ndiende zvangu ndinoona kuti chakunonotsa mapurisa acho chii.

Akadaro achitosimuka akabata kahandbag

kake ndokufamba achienda kudoor.

Me : Mira babe.....

Ndakadaro ndokufamba ndichienda kwaari ndakaisa maoko muhomwe.

Shammy: ndichimirireizve...

Me: wow ka hairstyle kako kari kundi turner on.

Ndakadaro ndichinyepedzera kubata weave yake apa ndichikanda spare key iya ye sefa muhandbag yake. Chi key chachona chaive chidiki zvekuti ndakangochikanda muhand bag make asina kuzvinzwa. Iyo zip yehandbag yacho yanga yakavhurikira mbichana.

Shammy: Ahhh wakuzoona kunaka kwe
weave yangu izvezvi iyo yatova ne2weeks
dzese.

Me : kana kuti munhu wacho akanaka.

Ndakadaro ndichitomuvhara vhara apa
ndichibata muwaist make. Mapurisa akabva
apinda ndakabata waist yaShammy.

Vakangosvika ndokundiisa mahandcuffs.

Mumwe wachona akabva ati "you are under
arrest for stealing the company's money"

Ndakaramba ndakachilla zvangu. Mumwe
mupurisa aiva nenyembe akabva ati kuna
Shammy "ko iwe wasvika kuno nguvai baba
vako varikukutsvaga apa murikutoita
zvekusasana futi"

Takabva tabuda. Takasangana naSam

ndobva ndamutsonya kuti atevere kuCentral kuzoita witness wangu.Ndaingonamata kuti dai Shammy akasavhura handbag yake coz aizobva asangana nekey, luckily iye haana kutovhurao handbag yake , anga akangoisa maeear phones kubva patakasvika

Takasvika kucentral kuya ndokuwana baba vaShammy vakamira paside neBabe rangu infact vanga vakatomuyeva. Ndakanzwa hashu kungoti ndanga ndakaiswa mahand cuffs.

Baba vaShammy pavakandiona vakabva vatanga kupopota zvekubuda furo mumuromo vachipopota.Apa ini ndanga ndakango chilla zvangu. Pakabva papinda vamwe mother vanga vakazvimba kumeso vachitaridza vakarohwa vakabva

vasvikotaurira nyaya yavo Kelly.

Takazobvapo ndokuendeswa kune imwe room yaingova nema chairs netable.

Takagara pasi ini ndanga ndakaita zvekukombwa nemapurisa, hameno kuti vaiti ndinotiza here. Apa baba Kelly vaingondipopotera.Sam akabva asvika, ndakabva ndaziva kuti im covered.

Me : Mudhara chitombomirai zvenyu kupopota coz zvamuri kutofungira hazvisiizvo. Pamuchaziva chokwadi mucharwadziwa imi.

Baba Shammy: Hapana zvaungantaura Shammy akati akaiona message yekubank muphone mako explain kuti mari iyoyo wanga waiwanepi plus property yese yaunayo wakaiwanepi shuwa munhu

anotambira \$1000.... and officer
munyatsomupa makore akawanda
arimujere.

Baba ava shuwa nekudzidza kwavo havazivi
kuti judge ndiye anopa munhu makore
ekugara mujere.

Mupurisa † ♂: right Mr Leam explain
kuti mari yaka transfeewa muphone menyu
\$45 000 yanga yabvepi, uye dzimwe mari
dzamunadzo kubank makadziwanepi.

They asked for my phone and requested
balance yemu ecocash mangu ikaonekwa
iri \$ 97 000, vakabva vatarisa futi mari iri
mubank mangu mukaonekwa mune \$ 153
000.Ko kuzoti vakaenda kumba vakanoona

cash yandakachengeta handichataure
zvangu kuti imarii.

Baba Shammy:explain kuti mari iyoyo
yakawanda kudaro wakaiwanepi.

Me: Mwana wenyu ndiye akandipa.

Shammy akabva aseka achirova maoko ake.

Shammy: unopenga here Leam.

Baba Shammy: Mapurisa chimbomurovai
ataure chokwadi.

Sam: Boss chimbomirai kupopota Leam
arikutaura chokwadi.Ndaingoshaiwa
zvangu kuti ndozvitura sei asi
ndakamboona Shammy achibva nepabasa

around 12 midnight zvakandinetsa kuti
aitsvagei but ndakangoti semwana waboss
pamwe pane zvaanga atumwa.
Ndakazomuona futi kechi two akatakura
setchel yanga ine mari.

Mupurisa † ♂: imi makaziva sei kuti
musetchel manga mune mari?

Sam: setchel yanga isina kunyatsovharika
so ndakangodongorera.

Mupurisa † ♂: saka maimboregerei
kutura pese paibvunzwa nezvemari iyi.

Sam: Ndaitotya kutaura coz ndaitya kuti
Shammy anogona kuzondidzingisa basa
since ari Mwana waboss.

Shammy: Nhaimi hamunyare kunyepa...

shuwa ndingaba mari yababa vangu?

Me: nyararai nditaure chokwadi.

Mupurisa: Ehe taurai tinzwe Mr Leam.

Ndakabva ndagadzirisa voice ndokutanga kutaura.

Me: Nyaya iripo ndeye kuti ini naShammy taidanana so 2 months ago ndakamuti there is a business that i want to start ndobva anditi dont worry Leam i will give you money. Akabva andiisira \$100 000 but mari yacho handina kuzotanga business nayo takabva taispenda tese naShammy tichitenga hembe nekuenda kumafaro.

Ndakazomubvunza kuti mari iyi arikuiwanepi ndipo paakazondiudza kuti ane spare key yepasefa so ini ndakabva ndatoziva kuti saka Shammy arikubira baba vake mari ndakabva ndamuramba iye

akabva abhowekana pandakamuramba
akabva anoreva kuna baba vake achinyepa
kuti ndini ndakaba mari plus
chakamubhowa ndechekuti im now married.
Mota neimba zvandinazvo ndakazviwana
palotto apa. Mapapers acho aya.
Ndakatoshandisa mari iyoyo to start some
businesses kuti ndizovaka imba yangu.

Ndakadaro ndichivaratidza mapaper.
Mapurisa ese aigutsirira musoro nababa
vaShammy, looking totally convinced by
what i was saying. Ende naitaura
neconfidence zvisina kutya and everyone
was believing me.

Shammy: Leam unondishurira nhaiwe,
shuwa ini ndingabire baba, plus ndamboiba

sei mari yacho iyo sefa ichigara yakakiiwa....
plus mapaper elotto ndee fake awo.

Me: Hanti une maspare keys here
awakanogadzirisa esefa yekubasa, And
wakandiudza kuti unotofamba nawo

Shammy: Nxaaa daddy musamuteerere
Leam ndiye arikuba mari.

Baba vacho vanga vangonyarara.

Sam: police search her anogona kunge
atorinawo maspare keys epa sefa

Shammy: Liar!!!!!!

Mupurisa † ♂ : can we search you

miss.

Akadaro mumwe mupurisa wechikadzi ndokutanga kusecha Shammy. Akasecha mumazamu nemuhomwe dzetrouse raaiva akapfeka. After that vakabva vachisecha handbag. Kaspere key kaya kakabva kawanikwa.

Mupurisa: Ko iyi ikey yei.

Shammy: ahhh handitomboziviwo ini.

Baba Shammy vakabva vatambidzwa key iya.

Baba Shammy: ikey yepasefa kaiyi.

Vanodaro baba shammy vachitaridza

kupererwa. Shammy wachona akabva
atopererwa nemashoko.

Baba Shammy vakasimuka nehasha
ndokusvikopa Shammy mbama. Regai
arohwe ndiye akaita dzungu. Mapurisa
ndiwo akazobata.

Baba Shammy: Mwana uyu haanzwe
zvenyu imi, ndinogara ndakamutsiura
nenyaya dzechipfambi, ikozvino akuda
kubrokesa company yangu achichengeta
maboy friends..... hapana
chandisingamuitire zvenyu imi, mukaona
zimba randakamuvakira kuWest gate uko
shuwa..... nxaaa iye akundibira mari..

Shef: Aiwa chiregai kupopota, chokwadi ndichochi chatobuda, mwana wenyu aigara nema spare keys esefa musingazivi plus she was doing all this to save her relationship with this guy.... so munoda kuti tivhure docket hete kana kuti?

Ndakabva ndabvisiwa mahandcuffs ndokubva ndasekerera zvangu naSam.

Baba Shammy: Nxaa musavhure docket chimbomuvharirai for 2 weeks, andibhowa fani.

Shammy akabva atoendeswa kumasaales nemumwe mupurisa. Ndoziva zvangu kuti baba vaShammy havaimborega mwana

wavo achipedza 2 weeks ari mumasales,
nemadiro avanomuita ka...
kungotsamwawo zvanhasi chete.
Hazvishamisi kuti mangwana vanogona
kungouya vachiti chimubuditsai.

Baba shammy: Makadiiwo kundiudza kuti
ndozvaiitika veduwee

Me : zvaitorema kuti titaure coz tanga tisina
proof.

Baba Shammy: im very sorry Leam for
accuding you, shuwa vana
vanongoyiparirao zvimwe.

Me: its okay..... i think macamera arikubasa
anofanira kuchinjwa poisiwa mamwe
anoshanda chero kusina magetsi.

Baba Shammy: Wataura chokwadi ipapo

ndichatonoatenga pandiri kuenda kuChina
next week but they are so expensive wena.

Me : kutongoshinga mudhara, coz magetsi
akaenda mari inogona kungobiwa paya.

Baba Shammy: Ipapo wataura wena

##Kelly##

Pandakanzwa mashef achiti akunosunga
Leam BP yakakwira veduwee..coz ndaiziva
kuti Leam aigona kungonyura and mhosva
yaanga apara imhosva hombe. Pavakauya
naye ndokuenda naye ku interrogation room
ndakatevera ndokunomira mumadziro
ndichida kunzwa nyaya yacho kuti
vaizomutiii. Apa ndanga ndotochema kuti
Daddy Leam voenda here.

Ndakazonzwa Shammy ogezerwa nyaya.
Leam ari too clever amana. Akanyepa
zvekuti mashef haana kana
kumbozvifungira infact they believed
him. Nyaya yakabva yatotsikwa tsikwa baba
vaShammy vakazongonyara kuvhurira
mwana wavo docket kuti aende kucourt.

Phone yangu yakabva yatanga kurira ndiri
pamadziro paya.

Ndakasuduruka ndokunoidaira, vaiva
mhamha.

Me : hey mom

Mom: Kelly mwanangu dzoka kumba Leam
haambokuroore uyo.

Me: i will come back mom.

Mom: Ndoda kuti tiende tese kurufu
tinochema nababa Hillary, vashaikirwa
nehanzvadzi yavo yanga yakazvitakura plus
Hillary hanzi arikurwara serious.....

End of chapter 14

Luv you all

[7/25, 21:21] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written By Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 15

##Leam##

Takazobuda mu interrogation room

ndokubva ndaenda kuna Kelly, she was
talking on the phone to her mother i guess.
Akazopedza kutaura paphone.

Her: Leam...

Me: Hey babe.

I said ndichimukisa.....ziso randakapiwa
nashef vacho kaa...Kelly akabva
anyara.Shef vacho vakabva vafamba
vachienda kuoffice kwavo.

Me: Chimbohande kumba.

Kelly: Ndiripabasa unoziva.

Me: Kumbira kaoff i really miss your body.

Ndakadaro ndichobata waist yake,
ndakatoona kuti akutovhiringika

nekumubata kwandainge ndaita.

Kelly: Ma off andaita awandisa hako.

Me : hhmhhh hande mhani.

Ndakadaro ndichimunyengerera
ndichidhonzwa ruoko rwake kuenda kumota.

Kelly: Mira Leam, okay chirega ndinoudza
shef kuti ndakumbobuda plus pane
message yerufu yanda receive izvezvi.

##KELLY##

Ndakanonyengerera Shef kuti ndimboenda
kumba and he agreed. Ndakaenda kumota
kwaiva naLeam

Me: Daddy ndakusiya mota yangu

kuno,unozondiperekedza kuuya kubasaka mangwanaka?.

Ndakaona smile yaakandipa kuti afarira kuti ndamuti *daddy* .

Leam: Ndokudriver mangwana baby.

Takadriver ndokuenda kumba, ndakabva ndambopiwa zvinhu zvangu, i was now enjoying it coz ndanga ndisisacharwadziwe. Ummm zvinhu zvacho munandi amana chero iye Leam ndakanyatsoona kuti he was enjoying.Patakapedza we were both tired, takabva taenda kubath ndobva andikotamisa futi apa ainyatsoisvitsa kumberi chaiko. The bathroom was filled with voices evanhu vainakirwa.... anga

akatoipirwa but i was enjoying so so much.
Tapedza takabva taenda kubedroom then i
rested on his chest achipuruzira weave
yangu, ini ndichipuruzira chest yake.

Leam: you were so sweet today...i enjoyed
Ndakabva ndashaya kuti ndotii ndainyara
kutura ini.Phone yangu yakabva yarira
ndokuona vari mhamha vaifona, ndakabva
ndatoziva kuti inyaya iya yekurufu.... apa ini
ndanga ndatozvikanganwao.

Mom:Kelly we are waiting for you urikusvika
nguvai.

Ndakashaya kuti ndotiii.

Me : Ndanyimwa off mom, ndirikubasa im
sorry i cant come.

Mom: Dont lie Kelly, tabva kubasa kwako izvezvi hanzi wachaisa.

Me: ok mom ndakuuya.

Mom: Please be as quick as possible
Fon yakabva yakata.

Me : daddy , my mom want me to attend funeral iri kumba kwaana Hillary.

Leam: So urikutiii.

Me: I think i should just go coz ndonyaya yanga yatofonerwa namhamha

Leam: dont go.

Me: No babe ndanyanya ku disobeya maparents angu for too long rega

ndingoenda.

Leam: no babe, i allow you to visit them but kwana Hillary dont go ko kana vakazokuti ugare kwana Hillary ikoko.

Me : Havambodaro this is a funeral and ndirikungonobata maoko chete and come back.

Leam: Dont go Kelly.

Me: im sorry sweety but i have to go.

Ndakadaro ndichimukisa ndobva ndatoenda kuwardrobe then started changing.

Ndakapfeka a black long dress ne wage yangu yepink ndokuita make up.

Leam: shandisa BMW makeys acho arimu draw umo.

Me: okay...

Leam: Kwete kuzobonderesa mota yangu coz handisati ndanyanya kuishandisa.hanti urikuona kuti mota yacho ichiri virgin.

Anodaro achijoka zvake . Ndakabva ndatora makeys emota ndokudriver ndakananga kwana Hillary. Pandakasvika pagate pacho hameno zvandakangonzwa,sort of dzungu like, musoro wangu wakabva waita senge warohwa nedemo kuri kutema ikoko. Ndakangotiwo hameno kuti chii ndokudriver ndokupinza mota mugate.

Ndanga ndongonzwa dzungu zvekuti

ndakangosvikomhoresa vana mhamha
ndokutonogara pasofa. Mai Hillary vanga
vasingadi kana kunditarisa,
vakatondimhoresa vakatarisa kuside but i
didnt care zvangu.

Vakazouya kudying kwandaiva ndobva
vati" kelly ndokumbirao undiperekedzeo
kugate ndoda kunoisa bin panze pegate,
madhodhabhini anofamba mangwana.

Handina kuramba ndakasimuka zvangu
ndokunobatirana bin racho navo kunoriisa
panze pegate. Tichangobuda gate pakabva
paita a tinted car yakangouya iri speed, isati
yatombonyatso mira mota yacho makabva
madzika murume murefu anga akapfeka
mask. Murume wacho

akangosvikondidhonza ndokundipinza
mumota maivawo nevamwe varume vainge
vane mamask kunze kwadriver. Kana time
yekuscreema ndakaishaya coz zvese izvi
zvakaaitika chop chop ,murume uya ainge
andidhonzera mumota akabva atambidzwa
a key namai Hillary ndobva vataura nesign
language yandisina kunzwisisa. Mota
yakabva yavhetemeswa tichibva panzvimbo
ipapo. Ndakatanga kuscreema ndokubva
mumwe murume avhara muromo wangu
nesomething which looked like a celetape.
Akabva atosunga maoko nemakumbo angu
chop chop akabva asunga kumeso kwangu
nechidhende chimwewo so.

Ndakatanga kuchema
veduwee,ndaingonzwa sound yemota

ichifamba ichienda kwandaisaona.Varume
vaya vanga vakangonyarara....

Ndakazovhurwa kumeso nemuromo tasvika
pane imwe imba sooo infact tanga tatova
mugate.

Me : who are you and what do you want
from me!!!

Ndakadaro ndichipopota but varume vacho
vanga vakangonyarara.

Pamba apa handina kukwanisa kupaziva.
One wevarume vaya akabva aita
zvekundidhonza ndokupinda neni mune
imwe room yanga ingori nechair chete
nepillar raivapo. Ndakasviko sungirirwa

pacheya paya cheya ikasungirirwa papillar
riya. Ndakatarisa pafloor ndikaona kuti
paiva nema drops eropa ranga
rakaomerapo. Semupurisa ndakabva
ndatoziva kuti pane munhu akaurairwa
muroom iyi .

Apa ndaingochema, shuwa ndanga ndato
kidnappewa veduwee...apa fon yainge
yasara patable kumba kwamai Hillary ende
vaida kutondiuraya chete.....

Me : Who are you!!!!!!

.....

Vanhu vacho vaiita senge vasiri kundinzwa.
It was very clear kuti vanhu ava vainge
vatumwa namai Hillary kuti vandi kidneppe.

One wevarume vaya akabva ati "boss vati
titomuuraya izvezvi here kana kuti"

One wacho akabva apindura achiti "no...
boss vati variminzira kuuya kuno ngatimirei
tinzwe kuti howfar...

Misodzi yacho yaisapera mumaziso angu,
shuwa handina kana chivi namai hillary why
varikundiitira hutsinye soo kana iri mari
yavo inga wani Leam akati anovadzorerwa
wani.

##Mai Hillary##

Zvikwambo zvangu zvanga zvakaite

kunonzi kutsamwa. Zvaiti zvinoda kutopisa mabusinesses angu, nedzimba nemota dzandinadzo kana ndisina kuzvipa ropa ende zvaitoda raKelly. Pasina mazuva, ndiri pakati pekufunga kuti Kelly ndomubata sei ndakabva ndatongonzwa message yekuti hanzvadzi yababa Hillary yafa, takabva tatoziva kuti zvikwambo zvedu zvamuuraya nekuti anga akazvitakura. Same day iroro Hillary akatanga kungoita mhezi dzisinga nzwisisiiki ende patakamuendesa kuchipatara madoctors ese akati type yeskin disease yaanayo haiziikanwi kuti inonzii ende Hillary anogona kungofa anytime. Shuwa zvikwambo zvanga zvatsamwa ende zvakati tikasauraya Kelly this week zvaizouraya Hillary... so i had to save my son.

Pakauya Kelly ndanga ndakatorongana

zano neboys rangu kuti tigo kidnapper
kelly,zvekuti paakasvika ndakabva
ndatovafonera kuti vachiuya tisangane
pagate..... luckily zvinhu zvese zvakafamba
bho and no one noticed incident yepagate
ipapo. Pandakadzokera kumba ndakabva
ndati kuna mai Kelly "mai Kelly mwana
wenyu haana kana hunhu, shuwa atouya
akatorwa nezvikomba ndiripo kana
kundinyarao shuwa"

Mai Kelly: Ahhh nguvai.

Me: izvezvi pandabuda naye pa gate pane
mota yatosvika vakatohaggana ndokupinda
mumota ende haasi Leam munhu wacho
amutura.

Mai Kelly vakataridza kushamiswa nazvo
ndobva vabata muromo ndokuzoti "Kelly
zvaatova pfambi sekutamba sekuseka"

Me: ndozvinoita vana asikana regai ndiende ndinotenga humwe hupfu huripo hunogona kushota coz vanhu vazhinji vati varikuuya mangwana.

Ndakabva ndamboenda kudying ndokuona phone yaKelly ichirira. Number dzacho dzanga dzakanyorwa kuti daddy. Ndakabva ndagoziva kuti ndiLeam chete. Ndakaona kuti phone iya yanga isina password kana pin zvayo, shuwa mwana uyu ndiye wekutanga wandaona asingaise password paphone. Ndakabva ndaenda kuwhats app ndokuenda pa number dzakanzi daddy dziya ndobva ndatyper kuti *Leam chimbomira kundinetsa uchindifonera ndichambofadzana nemurume wandoda kwete iwe"*

Message iya yakakurumidza kublua tikka
and Leam haana kureplyer ndakatobva
ndaziva kuti mashoko amubaya...

End of chapter 15

+ 263719842063

[7/25, 21:21] Twist: *KELLY THE PASROR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

+263719842063

Chapter 16

##Kelly##

Ndakagara ndichichema kudaro mai Hillary vakabva vapinda nevarume vaya.Ndokuuya ndokumira pamberi pangu.Ndakabva ndavasvipa tsoka dzavo coz kumeso ndaisakusvikirira.

Mai Hillary: Dai watodzikama zvako coz

punishment yandirikuda kukuitisa
inorwadza, ndanga ndichida kukuuraya
nhasi asi ndaona kuti you deserve a painful
death and you have to suffer first before
you die...

Me : Asi ndakakutadzirai chii nhai mai
Hillary, inga wani takati mari yenyu
tokudzorerai.

Mai Hillary: Kelly wakanyadzisira mwana
wangu zvakandirwadza, wakumuramba
pakazara vanhu zvinonyadzisa, ukatipatisa
pamuchato iwe shuwa kutiita mapenzi
kudaro... manje Leam chitomukanganwa
coz you are dying anytime this week and
guess what..... no one will even miss you or
cry at your funeral coz Leam haachakudi

and mai vako vakakuzvara ndivo
nyakufamba vachiti uri pfambi.....

Ndakaita sendichachema munoziva.
Mashoko avo akandibaya pamoyo.

Me:Manje leam anondida.

Mai Hillary: After all zvandakamuudza you
are the last person he would like to see.

Me : Makamuudza kuti chii

Mai Hillary: handina kuuya kuno kuti
ndizokupindura mibvunzo yako,
chandanyanyo fambira ndechekuzokuudza
kuti uite malast prayers ako pamwe Mwari
vangazokuzwira tsitsi paunofa
vakakuendesha kuheaven.

Me: Nxaaa muri muroyi wemunu muri Satan
imi....

Ndaiita kushaya kana mashoko ekutaura
nehasha.

Mai Hillary vakabva vati kuvarume vaya
"boys chimbomuendesai kuse kuya kana
akugona kutaura mozomudzosa plus
kwanhasi musamupe chikafu"

Ndakasunungurwa pacheya paya chop
chop asi maoko akaramba
akasungwa....Varume vaya vakabva vaita
zvekundidhonzwa nehasha ndokundiendeswa
kune imwe room soo. Door richivhurwa
hana yangu yakarova,ndakascreema
nezvandakaona. Maiva nerino zimutumba

renyoka size iya yakaita seyepa Anaconda
nematatya maviri. Mai Hillary vakabva
vatevera.

Mai Hillary: Kelly dont bother yourself
screaming hapana kana one anokunzwa
zvako...boys muvharirei imomo.

Ndakabva ndabviswa top zvese nebra
neumwe murume. Akabva aita
zvekundisundidzura muroom muya
ndokubva vakiya door.....

Matatya maviri aya akabva ajambira
pamazamhu angu ndokutanga
kundiya mwa....
Pandakaasaidzira ndichiarasira pasi

zinyoka riya rakabva rauya padhuze neni
richibuditsa rurimi...

##Leam##

Ndakazongobvumidza Kelly kuti aende
kufuneral zvangu but moyo wangu waisada
but ndaigozvidii iye munhu wacho ane
nharo.

Ndakabva ndati regai ndimufonere
ndimuudze kuti ndakumbobuda since
ndaيدا kuenda kunoona bhora kuclub.

Phone yachona yaingorira isingadairwe
zvekuti ndakatotsamwa. Pakabva papinda a

message yakandirwadza zvekuti
ndakatadza kana kuipindura...

Ndakanzwa hasha plus kurwadziwa at the same time, obvious murume airehwa kuti varikufadzana naKelly ndiHillary.... Ini zvangu zve violence ndozvifarira stereki zvekuti ndaida kunopedzerana naKelly naHillary vese. Ndakapinda mumota vangu ndokudriver ndakananga kwaana Hillary, pamba pachu ndaipaziva zvangu. Handina kumbosvikonoka ndakangosvikovhura gate ndokupinda. Mota ndanga ndaipaka panze. Vanhu vanga vakatoti wandei vachichema mufi. Ndakasvika paShade panga pakagara vamwe vakadzi soo. Ndakatarisa Kelly ndikaona asipo, vanhu vese vaivepo hapana wandakakwanisa kuziva.BMW yaanga auya

nayo yanga yakatopaka pamumvuri wemba.
Ndakabva ndapinda mumba ndokuona mai
Kelly vakatopfeka apron vachiimba
_"makanaka jesu munoshamisa, munoita
minana nezviratidzo"_

Me : Where is Kelly and Hillary

Mai Kelly: ko wambondimhoresa here
nhaiwe Leam, why usina tsika soo nxaaa

Me: haisi nguva yekumhoresana pano, i
want to see my wife.

Mai Kelly vakabva vaseka vachirova maoko
avo..ndokuti "usandinakidze iwe,
wakutomuti mukadzi wako wakamubvisira
mari, kana huku zvayo unoti kuchaya
mapoto kwamunoita ndokungwara here.....

umuudze Kelly kuti i dont want to see her
foot pamba pangu... arikundinyadzisa
nechipfambi chaari kuita.

Me: zvamurikutaura ndezvimwe izvo, where
is she?

Mai Kelly: Auya akatorwa nemota yanga ine
zvikomba zvake....

Me : ambuya musanyepa, Hillary naKelly
havasi vese here izvezvi...

Mai Kelly: Ahhh Hillary arikuchipatara uyo...

Ndakaona kunge ambuya vangu
varikundinyepera. Ndakapinda mudyning
ndokuona phone yaKelly zvese nema keys

eBMW aripa table. Ndakabvunza vamwe sister vaivemo kuti vamboonao here muridzi wephone.

Sister: Umm atova ne about 3 hours abuda, angobuda namai Hillary vachiti varikunobuditsa bin.... hanzi azouya akatorwa nezvikomba zvake panze ipapo

Me: Saka haana kuzodzoka.

Sister: Ehe haana kuzodzoka, phone yake yanguva yaringer mai Hillary ndivo vatomboibata vachida kuidaira.

Nyaya yekuti Kelly auya akatorwa nezikomba yaindirambira ini, munhu wandoitofungira ndiHillary ende anenge atoita zvekumanikidzwa. Ndakabata phone

yakelly ndokuona kuti mamissed calls
aivemo chete ndeangu. Ndakatarisa time
ndikaona kuti it was now around 7pm. Saka
zvinoreva kuti Kelly ainge abuda kuma 4,or
3 since zvanzi ava ne3 hours abuda.

Ndakabva ndatarisa message iya yakanzi
*Leam chimbomira kundinetsa
uchindifonera ndichambofadzana
nemurume wanfunoda* bla bla bla
ndakabva ndaona kuti yainge yasendewa
kuma to 6, asi seku culculata kwandanga
ndaita maths dzangu Kelly anga abuda
kuma 4 or 3.

Me : ahhh sister are you sure kuti Kelly
abuda kuma past 4,.

Sister: Ehe coz paatobuda, ndofunga
achingosvika pagate phone yake yabva
yasara ichirira...

Ndakatarisa nguva dzandakafona ndikaona
dziri 4:13pm so kureva kuti ndidzo nguva
dzanga dzabuda Kelly since zvanzi paabuda
phone yake yasara ichirira... *Saka
message yandakasenderwa kuma 5 yainge
yasendewa nani* ?? Ndakazvibvunza.

Me: Nhai sister pane ambobata phone iyi
pabuda Kelly here.

Sister : Ndamboona ichibatwa namai
Hillary..ndivo vega vamboibata, kwakanaka
here....

Me : ko patorwa Kelly nezikomba zvacho ndiyani anga aripo.

Sister: Panga pangori namai Hillary chete isu tazongonzwao yava nyaya...dai ndanga ndiripo ndaida kumutuka Kelly wacho shuwa zvaaita hazina kana hunhu.

Me: ko Hillary aripo.

Sister: Arikuchipatara aka admitwa ane dzimwe mhezi dzisingatarisiki

Ndakagara pasofa ndokumirira mai Hillary coz ne information yainge yataurwa nasister ava its very clear kuti ndivo vainge vatyper message iya.... plus ndivo varikunyatsoziva kuna Kelly....nyaya yezvikomba iyo yaive yenhema iyo coz Kelly

wandinoziva haaite izvozvo.....

Ndakagara pasofa paya ndakaona Mai
Hillary vachipinda ndokuenda kwavari ndiri
mu chick ndakapfeka face yebasa

.....

End of chapter 16

Luv you all

+ 263719842063

[7/25, 21:21] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 17

##Leam##

Ndakasimuka ndakapfeka face yebasa
ndichienda kuna mai Hillary, ivo vakabva
vavhunduka pavakandiona..

Mai Hillary: Asi mai Kelly ndimi madaidza
Leam.

Mai Kelly: Eevvooo zvangu

Me: Mai Hillary Kelly aripi...

Mai Hillary: Ahhh.... Kelly auya akatorwa
nezvikomba zvake ka..

Me : Musada kunyepa... i know kuti Kelly
haadaroo kana pane kwamaendesa Kelly
muchida kuti azoonana naHillary kaa...

Mai Hillary : iwe Kelly ipfambi she's
nolonger worth to be my daughter inlaw
saka kanganwa zvako... Kelly atouya
akatorwa nezvikomba zvake.

Mai Kelly: Aiwa vasikana hamungaidze
mwana wangu kuti pfambizve...
handizvifarire chero iye aripfambi musiyei
nehupfambi hwake..

Mai Kelly vanomboita kunge vasingadi Kelly
but ndakatoona kuti vanga vatorwadziwa
kut mwana wavo anzi pfambi chero neniwo
zvakanibhwa..

Me : mother imi hamusiimi masenda
message paphone yangu?

Vakabva vataridza kuvhunduka pamwe

nekutya.... ndakabva ndatoziva kuti ndivo suspect.

Me : Ahhhh ini chaiye..... ndangobata phone yakelly chete ini.

Nxaa ndakanzwa hasha, ini munhu akaramba mhosva yake ndinonzwa hasha ini.... worse kana mhosva yacho iri pachena...

Ndakangoyerekana ndavavhara nembama....

Me : You dont mess with my girlfriend just like that..... hamunyare here mother imi....

Ndakaona mai Hillary vabata dama voshaya zvekutaura... Mai Kelly vakabva vauya pedyo nesu.

Me : Im asking you for the last time *where is Kelly....*

Mai Hillary: Mai Kelly fonerai mapurisa
Leam asungwe.... honai anoda kundirova...

Vakadaro vachihwanda kuseri kwamai
Kelly,kuri kutya kurohwa.

Mai Kelly:Ko chiiko chiri kuitika nhai,Leam
zvawakuita zvakuzondibhwa, shuwa
ungarova munhu ane zera nera amai vako...
kushaya hunhu kaikoko..

Mai Hillary: Nhai apa ndamuudza kuti Kelly
wacho auya akutorwa nezvikomba zvake...
ndingazivewo kwavaenda here ini.

Ndakabva ndavavhara neimwe mbama .
Ndakaona mai Kelly vonzvenga votya
kubatanidzirwa ... mai inotya kurohwa iyi...
vaingoti *" Leam usdaro"* asi varikure.
Ndakatanga kupa mai Hillary zvibhakera
kusvika vochema zvekubuda misodzi
chaiko....

Ndakazooka ndabatwa nababa Hillary.

Baba Hillary: who are you unongosvika
uchirova mukadzi wangu...

Me : Ngaataure kwaaisha musikana
wangu..... shuwa nyaya iyoyo haiperi
kusvika vataura kwaaenda.

Baba Hillary: Kana vati havazivi zvinoreva

kuti havazivi....haikona kurova munhukadzi,
unoti vangaziva mamovements aKelly ese
here?

Me : Ndakuenda asi nyaya iyoyo haina
kupera kusvika ndawana Kelly..im coming
back for you mai Hillary

Ndakadaro ndichinotora phone yaKelly
nemakeys emota yaanga auya nayo.
Ndakabva ndafonera driver anosimbondi
driver kana ndichinzwa husimbe. Akauya
akadriver BMW kumba ini ndichitevera
mumasure..

##Mai Kelly##

Ini zvangu moyo wangu waida kuti Kelly

aroorwe naHillary coz Hillary akadzidza, ane mari plus ane hunhu, plus munhu anofarira church uye zvekunamata unlike Leam, akakura ndichiona and munhu wese aingomuziva kuti munhu wemusikanzwa. Haana kana hunhu ende ndinongonzwa kuti anoda vakadzi sitereki, akarara nevasikana vakawandisa muchurch but tinongozvinyarara zvedu.

Semunhu wamai mufundisi ndinenge ndisingadiwo kunyadziwa zvekuti chero baba Keith vakamuka vakafa i know kuti Hillary can take over the church... manje Kelly wacho zvaanoti haade Hillary,hameno kuti ndichazvifambisa sei coz mari yeroora takatodya imwe takatovhura botique kuChitungwiza..

Leam chaiita kuti ndisamufarire inyaya

yekuti ane misikanzwa plus ini zvekuti mwana wangu azochemedzwa handidi coz type dzana Leam itype dzakawandirwa nevasikana nenyaya yekuti akanaka... ende varume vakanaka vanohura.

Mai Hillary pavakauya vachiti Kelly auya akatorwa nezvikomba ndakangobvuma zvangu but zvaindirambira ini.. Ofcourse Kelly zvake akandi disobeya akadanana naLeam asi i know kuti mwana wangu haaite zvechipfambi. Kelly akadzikama zvekuti hatingati munhu angaita zvechipfambi kana zvezvikomba... hangangouye akatorwa all of a sudden zvekutobva asiya phone kana kubuda asina kundioneka. Chero dai anga achida kuenda kuzvikomba zvacho anga dai auya

angondioneka kuti mhamha
ndakumbobuda aisazondiudza zvake kuti
ndakuendepi exactly but atlist aizotsvagao
nhema dzekutaura kuti aende... coz Kelly
chaiye chaiye wandakazvara haiite
zvakadaro, ndakamukudza in the way of
Lord ndichida kuti azivewo Mwari. Ende
kuva stict kwandinoita it doesnt mean i hate
her or i force her everything but i will be
trying to choose the best for her coz ndoty
kuti anogona kuzoita mawrong decisions
anozomichemedza especially yaLeam iyi...

Pakauya Leam achirova maiHillary, i felt
kuti the love that he have for my daughter is
true,Pavaitukana namai Hillary ndakaona
kuti pane nyaya shuwa. Shuwa ndakabva
ndatotangao kuto sespecta kuti pamwe mai

Hillary vanoziva kuna Kelly.

Leam akazoenda mai Hillary
vakambonogadzira zvekuti vanhu varare.
Keith nababa vake vakabva vauya
ndikavaudza nyaya yaKelly.

Keith : Mhamha ndakambokuudzai kuti
musamanikidzire Kelly kuroorwa naHillary
kana asingade.... tarisai muone ikozvino
hatichamuone....ini hanzvadzi yangu ndoida
pano ndimi muchanoitsvaga.

Baba Keith: Mai Keith ndoda mwana iyeye
pano by tomorrow morning, iwe ndiwe
wakauya neidea yekuti aroorwe naHillary....

Me : Ahhhh imi makukandira nyaya yacho
ini, hatina kudya mari yeroora tese.... plus

ini handizivi kuti aripi ini..

Baba Keith : Ndakakuudza kare kuti enda unomutora kwaana Leam kwaaigara uko ukati chiii

Me : Maida kuti ndimutore sei iye achiramba kudaro...

Baba Keith: Haaa unoita zvekutamba mai Keith, mwana iyeye ndiri kumuda pano by tommorow morning.

Shuwa nyaya yachona yanga yakugezerwa ini apa ini mhosva yangu handiione ini.

† ♀ ^ ♀ Pakabuda Keith nababa vake mai Hillary vakabva vapinda. Ndanga ndakuda kutoenda zvangu kumba kwangu coz ndanga ndangouya kuzobatsira mai

Hillary basa. Keith ndiye anga ati anoda kusara,

mai Hillary: vasikana regai ndinotenga hupfu hwamangwana huchashandiswa kumusha.

Me : Ko paya mabva muchiti makunotenga hupfu wani...

Mai Hillary: Ahhh ehe ... ndakanganwa nhai, shuwa rufu rwatete vangu rwandi affecta handichagone kana kufocusa nezvinhu ndichingovafunga..

Keith akabva adzoka zvekare. Ndakaona kuti arikungoteverera mai Hillary zvandaisanzwisisa.

Ndakabva ndamudhonzera mukona ndokumuzevezera mai Hillary vasingazvinzwi.

Me : Keith haikona kuchiva chembere,
wanguri watevera mai Hillary
ndirikukuona zvangu...

Keith akabva aseka.

Me : plus urikunyanya kuconcentreta
paphone urikumbochatta nani

Ndakadaro ndichiibvuta phone yake apa
yaiva kuwhats app, ndakabva ndaona chat
rakanzi Leam ndakuda kurivhura Keith
akabva abvuta phone yake..

Me : Ndakuenda zvangu kumba, Asi
usachiva chembere please.

Ndakadaro ndakuseka zvangu naye. Iye
akabva ati "chembere ndidzo dzandinoda
mhamha ndidzo dzinondiitira ini"

Keith sooo....

##Leam##

Ndakabva kwaana Hillary ndine mazi
hasha... but my sixth sense was telling me
kuti mai Hillary varikuziva kuna Kelly, coz
chero dai Kelly wachona anga aenda
kuzvikomba she should be back by now. I
suspect kuti mai Hillary vanogona vato
kidnapper Kelly so that panobuda Hillary
kuchipatara vagobva vangovagarisa vese
ikoko. Yeah that means pane
kwavatomuendesa kwekuti agoonana
naHillary. Ndakabva ndaisira keith message
kuti kana akaona mai Hillary voda kubuda
agongiudza. Akabva ati *okay* Ndaida
kuzovatevera pavanobuda, incase
vanogona kungobuda vachienda

kunaKelly....

Idea iyi yaindirambira yekutevera mai Hillary coz pamwe vainge vakatomuendesa out of Harare pamwe ndaitozopedza fuel yangu ndichivatevera ivo vachito enda zvavo kumwewo.

Ndichakagara ndichifunga kudaro i received a message from Keith achiti "mai Hillary nemhuri yese varikuenda kumusha kwavo mangwana coz mufi arikuvigwa mangwama but ikozvino varikuda kubuda kunotenga hupfu"

Ndakabva ndati okay. Ndokuita chop chop kupinda muHilux yangu coz mota yangu yavanoziva iHarrier chete, ndaida kuvatevera vasingazivi. Ndakabva ndaudza Keith kuti ambovataudza vambomira

kubuda. Akabva ati okay.

Ndakadriver chop chop kuenda kwaana
Hillary ndokupaka nechekure.

Ndakabva ndaudza Keith kuti achivaudza
vachibuda.

Pasina nguva ndakaona mai Hillary vobuda
nemota yavo, i followed her at a distant.
Vakatanga kupinda mutown mune imwe
shop ndokutenga mazi 20kg ehupfu
akawanda, vapedza ndakaona vodriver
along Bluwayo road , ndaingotevera zvangu.

Vakazopaka pane imwe imba yanga ine
reza waya yanga nejuraho
rakareba.Ndofunga imba iyi ndiyo yega
yanga yakapedzwa kuvakwa coz kwaiva
kuma new stands kwanga kuchangotanga

kuvakwa.Ndakapakawo nechekure.

Ndakaona mai Hillary vachifona ndokubva pabuda mumwe murume murefu refu akauya kuzovavhurira gate. Vakapinda ndokubva gate ravharwa but harina kukiiwa... Ndakadzika mumota mangu ndokufamba ndichienda pagate paya,ranga risina kunyatsovharwa so ndakabva ndadongorera mukati, manga makazara masora pane junk pamba pachu ende zvakanetsa kuti Mai Hillary vange vauya pamba apa kuzodiii. Ndakadongorera zvangu ndokuona mai Hillary vachipinda mumba muya. Ndakabva ndaona mumwewo murume achiuya asiri uya anga ambouya kuzovhura gate. Ndakabva ndamhanya ndokuhwanda kuseri kwemota

yamai Hillary. Ndakanzwa gate
ronyatsovharwa rakabva ratokiiwa . So
that means anga auya kuzovhara gate.

Ndakashaya kuti ndodii. Ndiri paseri
pemota iyoyo yaMai hillary ndakabva
ndanzwa voice remunhu aiscreama, but
ndakarinzwira kure kure ende voice iri
ndairinzwa richinzwa richibva mukati
meimba yanga yapindwa namai Hillary.
Voice riya raka screama futi and i heard kuti
ivoice raKelly. Ofcourse ndakarinzwira
nechekure coz ndaiva kunze kwegate asi
voice raKelly ndoriziva and it was her.....

End of chapter 17

+ 263719842063

[7/25, 21:22] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

Chapter 18

Kelly##

Pandakasaidzira matatya aya zinyoka riya rakabva rauya padhuze neni richibuditsa rurimi. Ndakatanga kuswederera kumasure kusvika ndasvika kumadziro, veduwee that was the worst moment of my life....

matatya aya akabva ajambira futi pamazamo angu, ndakaona kudaidza jesu iri best solution thats what my mom taught me, i started praying declaring holly ghost fire. Ndakaona matatya aya adonha pasi , i continued praying zinyoka riya rainge riri pedyo neni rakabva raazvongonyoka richinozviunganidza kune imwe corner yaiva kure neni zvese nematatya. I continued praying ndichikubirao ruoko rwaMwari kuti rupindire. Zinyoka riye rakangoramba riri kure neni zvese nematatya.

Veduwee Mwari ariko ende mupenyu, im sure non of you have experienced such things, asi vamwe vedu tinotoyamwisa matatya uye kurarwa nenyoka manheru takarara... ini i experienced it in real life. Ndosaka zvichinzi rarai manamata, hope hadzizouye dziri straight zvadzo but sometimes patinorota tichirara nevakomana vedu pamwe tinenge tichitorarwa nenyoka kana nezvidhoma. Handisi kukuchikidzirai but thats the truth kana Satan achida kukudyisa nyama yemunhu haumborote uchidya nyama yemunhu but satan anokurotesa uchidya chicken or beef utori pa braai zvako. Veduwe ngatinamatei veduwee Satan ariko anorwisa vanhu everyday saka ngatigarei tine hukama hwakanaka naMwari kuti

agozotirwira patinorwiswa.

Ndakazoponeswa nemunamoto wandakaita otherwise pamwe ndingadai ndakararwa nenyoka.

Zinyoka riya nematatya zvakaramba zvakango zvambarara *pasi, thats the power of prayer* After about 2 hours ndakaona door ravhurwa neumwe murume ndobva anditi chibuda. Ndakabuda iye anenge aitotyawo kupinda muroom iyoyo . I stood up and left the room, ndanga ndatopfeka nechekare. Murume uya akabva andisungirira pacheya maoko zvese nemakumbo, ummm murume akashata zvake iyeye aisatarisika kana kaviri.

Akabva auya neplate yanga ine rice nenyama nema salads. Ndanga ndisina kana appetite yacho ,ndakabva natorutsa ini

pamwe nekunzwa moyo wangu kumira.

Murume uya akabva ati "nxaa unoda kuti pazo cleaniwa nani pawarutsira "

Me : Hanti ndozvaunobhadharirwa naMai Hillary here

Akabva adhonzwa yangu "nxaaa ndokudzorera kwawanga uri unorarwa nenyoka uko"

Ndakabva ndaramba ndakanyarara.

Mai Hillary vakabva vadzoka husiku, handitombozivi kuti dzanga dziri nguvai.

Mai Hillary: Kelly makhoti wangu, kari seiko kalife kepano.

Ndakaramba ndakanyarara ndaiita kunzwa
hasha.

Mai Hillary: unotondi ignowa,
ndakabva ndavharwa mbama nemurume
uya wekushata, apa mazioko ake
akakwasharara, mbama yakapinda iyoyo
zvekuti i screamed on top of my voice, ko
ini zvekurohwa ndanga ndakazvijaiara here?,
taingorohwa once in a while pataive
kutrainig but kana wapara mhosva hombe.

Mai Hillary: Boys kana pane anoda
pekupedzerao nzara yesex Kelly aripo,
ndakupai mvumo rarai naye kusvika maneta,
itai zvamunoda naye...

Umm ndakarwadziwa veduwee, punishment yacho yanga yanyanya. One wacho akabva abata zamhu rangu zvehasha zvekuti ndakachema, mazamu angu haasati ajairira zvekubatwa so munhu akaresva kundibata ndinorwadziwa zvekuti nekuda kwezigodo rinenge ririukati riya. Paakandibata ndakascreama on top of my voice. Mai Hillary vakabva vabuda nemumwe murume murefu, wavakatambidza makeys that day, i guess ndiye Leader weboys racho. Mumwe mukomana akabva ati "boys saka arikutanga kurara nemusikana uyu ndiyani?" Murume uya wekushata akabva ati "Ummm guys hamusemewo here shuwa munhu anga achirarwa nenyoka achiyamwisa zvikwambo ndiye wamungada kurara naye"

Vese vakabva vataridza kusema ndobva
one ati "taura hako even though akabatana
but zvinongosemesa.... ini ndafarira zvangu
garo raanaro nerunako rwake"

Vakadaro vachiseka vachitobuda.
Ndakangoti Mwari kudzwai. Shuwa dai
ndisinganamate ndatoita sex toy
yezvikwambo uye yeboys iri

#Leam##

Ndakaramba ndakahwanda pamota yamai
hillary ndichishaya kuti ndotangira papi
sezvo gate rakiiwa. Ndakabva ndanzwa
mafoot steps evanhu vaiuya kugate ndobva
ndakurumidza kunohwanda pane imwewo

imba yanga ichiri kuvakwa.

Ndakadongorera ndokuona Mai Hillary
vachibuda nemwewo murume. Vakabva
vavhura door remota ndokubuditsa
envepole ndokupa murume uya.

Mai Hillary: That is \$800 mosheyana, i really
thank you guys nebasa ramuri kuita i
appreciate.

Murume : tinototenda imi

Mai Hillary: Kelly ndoda kuti muzomuuraya
Kuswera mangwana (2 days later)
ndadzoka kubva kumusha coz mangwana
handibatiki tinenge tichamboita zvekuviga
mufi...for the mean time chimboitai
zvamunoda naye.

Murume : Zvese bho hapana pressure...

Mai Hillary: ehe pakanaka rega ndiende.

Vakabva vapinda mumota mavo ndokuenda,
ini ndakasara ndogaya kuti ndodii, shuwa
Kelly wangu akurongerwa rufu nxaa
ndakarwadziwa kusvika pekupedzisira....

Ndakafonera Sam ndichiti tisangane,
ndakamupa madirections acho in a few
minutes anga asvika. Ndakabva
ndamuudza nyaya yese, akataridza
kupererwa pamwe nekushamisika.

Sam: so ukufunga kudii

Me: i have to save her before kuswera
mangwana. Ende hapatombodi zvedzungu
coz we might also die tikakanganisa

kuplanna

Sam: For now ngatimbobva pano tinogona kuzonzwika.

Takabva paya, i cant explain zvandai feela zvenyu. Ndakarwadziwa amana.

Takagara mumota naSam kusvika dzava kuma 4 makuseni tichingotaura .we failed to come up with a better plan yekuti titore Kelly, apa ndaizvibvunza mibvunzo yakawanda yekuti "ko kelly paascrema paya anga aitiwei" "ko varume vakawanda wanda ava havasi ku abusa babe rangu here"

Ndanga ndatovhiringidzika brain,kana hope chaidzo ndanga ndisina. Kwakasvika pakuchena, Sam akazoti akumboenda

kubasa aizodzoka around 9. Ini ndakati handiende kubasa....

Dzanga dzava around 8 makuseni ndakagara mumota apa ndaishaya kana chekubata. Ndakabva ndambogeza ndokudzokera mumota mangu ndakabva ndadriver Kuenda kumba kwaive naKelly kuya. On my way ndakapotsa ndatsika mumwe murume anoita zvekureader mameter emvura uya, Anga akatobata book rake nezvimwe zvinhu zvekukanzuru.

Me: im sorry bro,eish im so stressed.

Murume: Nxaa ndosaka zvichinzi usadhiraivha kana unestress, dai wanditsika waitangira pai izvezvi.

Ndakatanga kuzvininipisa kumurume uya

coz pane plan yandanga ndatogaya.
Ndakamusofta ndikamuti apinde mumota
titaure. Akazopinda but ambotanga
apopota. Ndakabva ndamunyepera
ndikamukumbira mabook aainge akabata
pamwe nehembe yake yeku kanzuru
nezvimwe zvaaiva nazvo zvekuvhara mvura.
Akarambisisa and i finally offered him \$250
kuti angondipa for that short time.
Akazobvuma aona mari.

Ndakabva ndachinja ndokupfeka shirt iya
yekanzuru. Akabva andipa mapapers
achona emvura. Ndakamutenda then
ndobva ndadriver kuenda kumba kuya
kwaiva naKell., apa murume wekanzuru uya
aingova kuback seat akanyarara zvake.
Ndaida kuwana kusvika pamba paya
ndichinyepedzera kuita munhu wekanzuru
kuti ndiwane kuteya vanhu vangu.

Ndakasvika pagate paya ndokunoka..

Pakabva pabuda murume uya
wekumbovhurira mai Hillary.

Me : maswera sei zvenyu ndokumbirao
kumboongorora meter yenyu.

Akabva asuduruka ndobva ndapinda
mugate muya. Pamba panga pari junk ipapo,
paverranda paive nevamwe varume two
vaitonwa zvavo doro vachiputa fodya.

Me : Maswera here varume.

Ndakadaro ndichivakwazisa ko ndaida
kuzvininipisaka ndiwane kubata vanhu
vangu. Vasati vatombopindura ndakabva
ndanzwa voice raKelly richidaidzira kuti
Leam im here!!! Im sure anga anzwawo
voice rangu panda mhoresa varume vaya.....

End of 18

[7/25, 21:22] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

Chapter 19

##Leam##

Ndakanzwa Kelly odaidzira zita rangu

ndikatotya kuti boys riya rinogona kutanga kundi suspecta. Ndakaramba ndakachilla kuita kunge handisiini Leam wacho. One wevarume uya akabva ati "dont mind her... anongodaidzira zvisina dhiri"

Ndakabva ndatoziva kuti hapana anyumwa...

Me : chimbondipaiwo sip ye *chibatai munhu* ka..

Ndakadaro ndichida kuzama kuti ndicreate bond navo otherwise i dont drink tuma cheap alcohol like chibatai munhu, idoro remabhiridha nemadhara ekumusha. One wavo akabva ati "shaaa chingoitaka zvawafambira hatidi zvevanhu pano"

Ndakabva ndaona kuti zvaramba. Ndakabva
ndaenda kuseri kwemba ndokutanga
kubata bata meter ndichinyora nyora
nhema, ko ndaimbozvvinzwisisa here zvinhu
zvacho.

Ndakaona varume vaya vakunditevera
kuseri kwemba kwandaive.

Ndakatora equipment yandaiva nayo
ndokutanga kusunungura kumetter
ndakuita sendaida kuvhara mvura.

Murume umwe akabva ati "ko shamwari iwe
wakudiizve"

Me : ndakuvhara mvura.

Ndakadaro ndakarova
serious, ndaisamboziva kuti vane chikwereti
here kana kuti havana, coz zvanga

zvakanzwa mubook randaiva ndakabata
zvaisanzwisika.

Murume : Ahhh ko zvatakabhadhara wani.

Umwe wacho akabva ati " wakanganwa kuti
Thomas akangobhadhara half chete here
paya, saka tirikuvharirwa nyaya
yechikwereti"

Ndakabva ndaziva kuti one wevarume ava
ainzi Thomas.. asi it seemed like thomas
wacho anga asipo. Ndakaramba ndakarova
serious ndichitovavharira mvura.

Umwe akabva ati "Mira kani mafana
timbotaurirana, hona hatina kana kucherera
mabucket shuwa, tokupao yedrink"

Murume akadaro aitaridza kuti ati kurei

zvekuva kuma 40 years.

Akabva abuditsa \$2 bond
ndokunditambidza. Ndakamboda kuseka
but ndakaramba ndakarova serious, shuwa
kamari ikaka.

Me : varume imi mandinyima doro renyu
ikozvino makudao rubatsiro rwangu.

Uya murume akabva andihagga ndokutanga
kundisofta achiti "chihande tinonwa tese
mhani mafana wangu"

Ndakasekerera zvangu ndichiita semunhu
akapata. Ndakaona votsonyana zviya
zvekuti *takavhara kamupfana aka*
Ndakaita sendidina kuzviona zvangu kuti
vatsonyana, by the way im 25years old

ndiriku turner 26 in the next 5 months.

Takanogara paverranda nevarume vaya
ndokutanga kundidirirao zvi supper
zvavainwa muwater glass. Vakabva vandipa
ndakashaya kuti ndoriramba sei coz i dont
drink zvima supper ini. Ndakabva
ndabuditsa \$100 US ndokutambidza one
wavo.

Me : enda unotenga doro rakawanda
tinyatsonwa, hanti mese munonwa Amarula
kana Vice roy.

Ndakaona vese vogutsurira
vachinyemwerera, ummm ndakabva
ndatoona kuti itype dziya dzinokara doro,

Murume : Haaa waspaka wena , ko iwe mari
waiwanepi USA futi apa pakati pemwedzi.

Me : Mari yangu yepay yakapinda nezuro.....
kana kuti rega ndimhanye ndinotenga ini
zvese nedilution yacho.

Vaitaridza kufara. Ndakasimuka
ndokunanga kumashops kwacho
ndokunotenga doro rakawanda zvese
nedilution. Ndine mamwe masleeping pills
andinofamba nawo anogara mumota
mangu so pandakabva kuma shops
ndakadarika nekwaive kwakapaka mota
yangu ndokuvhura mapills aya ndokuisa 3
pills on every bottle ndokuvhara.

Masleeping pills aya ndinowanzoanwa kana
ndakaneta stereki ndabva kubasa, ndinenge
ndichida kuwana kurara zviri peaceful coz
ukaanwa unonyatsoita flat. Murume uya

wekanzuru akatoshaya kuti ko ndeipi
yandakuita but ndakangomuudza kuti relax.
Akasara akagara futi mumota mangu.

Ndakadzokera kumba kuya. Nevarume vaya
tanga totoita kunge vanhu vakatanga
kuzivana kare. Ndakavadirira doro
vakatanga kunwa. Ini ndaingosippa
mbichana coz ndaitotyawo kukotsirao.

In the next 15 minutes ndakaona kuti vese
vainge vadhakwa plus maziso aivo ainge
orema vonzwa hope. One wacho anga
atozvambarara pasi otoridza ngonono.

3 ndivo vanga vasara vakamuka.

Ndakatanga kunyepedzera kutaura navo asi
ndaitoona kuti vese vapera nedoro
nemapills aya. Ndakabva ndabvunza kuti ko
"Thomas amboripiko ndanzwa

muchingomutaura but handina kumuona"

Hapana akapindura vese vanga vatovhara maziso, ko mapiritsi acho ari strongzve . Ini i usually take 1 ndorigura nepakati ndonwa half yacho coz i know kuti mapills owawo haasi ekutamba nawo. Shuwa varume vakuru vanga votoyerera masiriri in less than 20mins. Ndakabva ndamhanya mukati ndokudaidza Kelly, i didnt know kuti aiva muroom ipi yacho. Ndakabva ndatryer kuvhura imwe room soo ndobva ndaona yakakiiwa, ndakadongorerera room iya and i saw something like a snake hameno kana ndakanyatsoona zvakanaka. Ndakabva ndanzwa Kelly achiti "Ndiri muroom yekutanga kuLeft"

I quickly rushed to that room and

daaaaamn it was locked ende type yedoor racho inonetsa kugwejenura. Ndakatanga kutsvaga makeys, imba yacho yaiva nejunk ,and makeys handina kuaona. Ndakabva ndadzokera kuverranda kwaiva nevarume vaya ndokutanga kuva secha one by one but i didnt find any key. Ndakadzokera kudoor reroom yaiva naKelly and i could hear that she was crying.

Me : dont worry babe, im going to get you out of there.

Ndakarwadziwa amana, i dont like it when my girlfriend cry like this.

I had to call the police so ndakatora phone yaKelly yandaiva nayo then i called number dzakanzi Shef then dialled it. Yakanonoka kudairwa. Shef vacho havana kumboti Hallo

vakangotanga nekupopota.

Shaf : Kelly uchiri kuda basa here.....shuwa unga....

Ndakabva ndataura vasati vapedza sentence yavo.

Me :You are not talking to Kelly, please svikai kuno izvezvi Kelly akidneppewa and they are planning to kill her."

Ndakabva ndavapa madirections then ndobva vati vakuuya nemamwe mapurisa. Ndichangopedza kukata phone ndakabva ndanzwa gate richivhurwa ndakamhanya kunodongorera ndokuona arimurume murefu uya wekupiwa envelope namai hillary manheru paya... pandakamuona ndakabva ndaziva kuti ndiye Thomas

wacho.i just assumed kuti ndiye ane
makeys eparoom ipapo.

Ini ndakabva ndashaya kuti ndodii.
Akasvika ndichiri ndakamira paroom yaiva
naKelly.

Akataridza kuvhunduka achindiona...

Him : who are you and ukutsvagei pano.

Me ; i have come to save my girlfriend.

Akabva abuditsa pfuti ipapo ipapo, hana
yangu yakarova shuwa munhu aigona
kutongondi shuta ipapo ipapo.

Me : No ndauya kuti titaurirane ini.

Him : hapana zvatinaurirana.... hokay
ndiwe wadrugger boys ririkuseri uko....

Ndisati ndatombopindura Ndakaona shef
vaKelly vapinda nevamwe mapurisa 8.
Vakabva vabuditsa pfuti ndokuinongedzera
kuna Thomas, ndakashamisika kuti vainge
vasvika nguvai coz pavasvika hapana kana
chatanzwa...aiwa vaonoziva basa ravo,
ende vakurumidza... musadherere mapurisa
guys... vanhu vakatrenewa ivavo.

Shef: Drop that gun now.....

Thomas quickly dropped the gun ndakaona
oita kubuda ziya nemumapfeka emusoro
wake.....Aitoonekwa kuti arikutya
chibhanditi chiya chainge chapera...

Shef: Kellh aripi...

Me : Akavharirwa umu and Thomas uyoyu

ndiye ane makeys.

Shef: im sorry sir i dont have the Keys ana
mai Hillary boss vangu..

Akabva apiwa imwe bhutsu yekuti ndega
ndakapa kutenda.... shuwa shef ava
ndaivaona semunhu ari too soft all along.

Thomas akapiwa futi imwe bhutsu
ndokubva abuditsa key.....

Ndakatambira key yacho ini ndokubva
ndakiinura door riya.....only to find my Kelly
akasungirirwa, Maoko makumbo muromo,
i dont think ropa taitombofamba ini
nekusungwa kwaaiva akaitwa...

I quickly rushed to her and kissed her first
ndisati ndatombodiii..... zvekuti pane
mashefu ake ndakambozviisa paside....
Ndapedza kumukissa takabva tatanga
kubatsirana nemamwe mapurisa
kumusunungura....

End of chapter 19

Luv you all guys thanks for supporting me
by paying for the novel

[7/25, 21:22] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by fellishar

Chapter 20

##Leam##

Ndapedza kukissa babe rangu takabva tamusunungura. Tichingopedza akabva asimuka and hugged me, she was still crying.

Me :Ssshhhh babe chinyarara..

Ndakadaro ndichipuruzira musana wake tanga tichiri takangohaggana.

Kelly: They were planning to kill me Leam,
im very hurt..

Me : I know... but handisikuda kuda
kukuona uchichema please.

We broke the hug ndikatanga kumuputa
misodzi, shuwa ndanga ndamusuwa kelly
wangu.

Mupurisa1: Handei kucentral tinopedzera
nyaya yacho ikoko..

Shef : No ngatitange tambosecha imba ino,
ndirikutoona madrops anenge eropa
rakaoma pasi apa..... which means boys
idzi imhondi...

Takatanga kusecha mumba muya, mamwe
mapurisa 4 akabva aenda kuveranda
kunosanosunga boys riya randanga ndaisira
mapills. Vanga vachiri vakangorara so
vakaiswa mahandcuffs ndokutakurwa
kuendeswa kumota yemapurisa, vanga
vachiri vakangorara, vakatomborohwa but
havana kana kumuka, vaingoridza ngonono.

Takaenda kudying kwacho, umm dust
raivemo ranga risingaite, apa mawindow
anga asina kumbovhurwa, pasi panga
pakazara mhonzi dzembanje nemastick
emechisa. Apa kelly anga asingachadi kuti
ndiende kure naye, anga achizembera
mafuudze angu, ndakabva ndatomuhagga.
Takatanga kusecha imba iya room by room
,ini naKelly wangu taingofamba

takahaggana kudaro, ndichingomupa
zvima kiss pahuma. takasvika pane imwe
room yanga yakakiiwa. Shef vakabva
vabuditsa key iya yandainge ndavapa
yakakiinura room yaiva naKelly, yanga
yakabatana nemakeys akawanda..

Vakavhura door riya, umm zvatakaona aiva
mashura chaiwo, ndozvinhu zviya
zvinooonekwa pama african movie, panga
pane zvigubhu zvanga zvakasungwa
nezvimucheka, zvimwe zveblack zvimwe
zvered nesomething chaiita kunge scalp or
dehenya remunhu.

Mumwe mupurisa ndiye akaita chivindi ,
akapinda vamwe vese takatya kupindamo,
takasara takamira padoor. Mupurisa uya
akabva abata chimwe chigubhu chaiita

kunge chine ropa mukati. Akambostikka akabata chigubhu chiya.

Shef: ko wangoramba wakamira wani,
Mupurisa uya akabva atanga kuseka,
zvekutobvaruka chaiko. Takatoshaya kuti
akusekeizve...

Mupurisa uya akabva ati "ahhhh
ndazonakidzwa zvangu, shuwa munhu
angadya rice rangu.."

Akabva atotanga kuseka achirova maoko.
Akabva atobvisa taki in yaiva akaita zvese
neboots nemasocks..... ndokutobuda
muroom achimhanya ari
bara...Takangosara takatarisana.

Shef: Ummm munhu akutopenga kauyu?

Me : Ndozvandatoona.

Kelly: veduwee ngatibvei pano.

Shef:Mirai ndimboona kuti imwe room iyo yakakiiwa inei.

Thomas akabva ati "zvamakuda kutsvaga izvo siyanai nazvo munofira mahahara, hanti maona kuti mumwe akutopenga njere nenyaya yekutsvaga zvisinei naye"

Shef vachona vakabva vatotyao kumupinda, takangoita zvekudongorera, umm shuwa paya ndanga ndaona zvechokwadi manga mune nyoka, tese takaramba takanyarara kuri kutopererwa chaiko.

Shef vakabva vati"boss vako varipi " vaibvunza Thomas.

Thomas akabva ati "varikumusha kurufu"

Shef: Muri masatanist here imi.

Thomas: No... boss vangu ndivo musatanist,
ini ndinongovao pabasa

Shef : Nxaa uri pabasa muchiuraya vanhu..

Thomas akabva aramba akanyarara

Kelly anga achiri akangondizembera
ndakamuhagga. Akabva ati "ndirikunzwa
hope handina kumborara"

Me : okay babe tinoenda kumba manje
manje.

Ndakadaro ndichipuruzira weave yake.
Takabva tabuda pamba paya.

Shef: imi chero mukachienda im sure Kelly

needs to rest..... boss wevakomana ava
tichamubata mangwana adzoka, for the
mean time tichambono disiplina boys iri
tichirifeya zvakawanda,

Me: okay and thank you.

Shelf: you are Welcome, Kelly usanyanya
kuzvidya moyo hanti, vanhu ava
ndichanyatso deala navo usatya zvako...

Takabva taparadzana ivo ndokupinda
mumota mavo ini ndokuenda kwandaiva
ndakapaka.

Phone yangu yakabva yatanga kurira.It was
Keith. Takamhoresana akatanga
kundibvunza nezvaKelly

Me : ndamuwana nditori naye izvezvi...

Keith : can i talk to her kana kuti ndiuye kuzomuona.

Me : For the mean time regai ambozorora, kwaabva kwanga kusina kumira mushe, mozomuona mangwana.

Keith: okay, rega nditoudza mhamha nadaddy coz kubva makuseni vanga vachingo tukanirana nyaya yaKelly, im so happy kuti wawana Kelly,

Me: okay tsano, tell them kuti She's fine and she's safe now, and she needs some rest so munozomuona mangwana.

Ndapedza kutaura natsano ndakabva ndapinda nababe mumota. Murume uya

wekanzuru anga achirimo. Ndakabva ndamupa hembe yake nema book ake ne equipment yake ndokumutenda ndobva aenda.

Ndakabva ndasara mumota naKelly wangu, ndokumbokissana for a long time, ndainda kutorovera zvinhu mumota ini . I was turned on.

Ndakazomutsa mota and we drove home, ndanga ndisingadi kumhanyira kumubvunza zvakawanda wanda i could see kuti anga achiri worried. Takasvika kumba and she said she wanted to bath first, Akanogeza while i was in the kitchen preparing something for her. Ko kubika kwachona ndaimbogona here, ndaingoitao zvandinogonao.

##Kelly##

Ndakafara veduwee pandaka buditswa
naLeam, ummm ofcoz zvinonzi musatembe
nevanhu but ini zvangu Leam
ndinomutemba, akandisaver veduwee
hameno kuti ndingadai ndiripi pasina iye.

Patakapinda mumota ndakambopiwa kiss.
Umm kiss yacho yaiva sweet zvekuti
ndanga ndotonzwa kuti dai angondi.....

Takabva taenda kumba ndikanogeza
zvangu daddy Leam vachindibikira, Leam is
really a blessing from God. We had our
lunch after that obvious we went to the
bedroom, ndobva tambovharirana. I had
missed his touch zvekuti paaibata

mabreasts angu soo achindikisa, ndakabva ndanyatsovhara maziso enjoying what he was doing. Ndakabva ndabatao his pen*s ndikatoona kuti anga akatoipirwa nechakare. He undressed me and i helped him removing his clothes.. He gently pressed me against the wall and made my legs rest around his waist. Akabva atanga basa rake, umm ndainzwa kuti ndava kudenga chaiko zvekuti ndakatombokanganwa zvese zvaindinetsa. Akatanga kuwedzera pace yake doing more faster and deeper zvekuti i couldnt control myself zvekuti ndakazongoona ndati "dont stop daddy....you are too much" Ndakaona iye otoita manyemwe otowedzera kusvitsa kumberisa with a fast pace..... ko hanti ndanga ndamukuza here. Leam ane simba, hameno kuti aisaremerwa neni here, handisi

munhu mukobvu zvangu but umm he finished the whole session akanditakura.... Tapedza takambozorora but we just rested for a short period zvanga zvatokwidza futi, akabva andiita fut, but pabed.

Patakapedza i heard my phone ringing. It was Shef. Ndakabva ndai answer.

Shef : Nyaya iya irikutonetsa wena, Imba yamai vaya vekukukidnapper yatsva pamwe chete neimwe mota yavo, ende zvirikunzi mai vako ndivo vapisa imba yacho, saka nyaya yachoo yakunetsa, mai vako vatosungwa mai Hillary vacho varikuno saka chitouya tibve tataura pamwe nenyaya yavo yekukukidnaper vabve vatovharirwa

Me : wait.... wait mhamha vangu vasungwa ,
how come...

Shef: calm down Kelly, but i doubt kuti mai
vako ndivo ndivo vapisa imba vanenge
variku fremerwa nyaya plus mai hillary
varikuramba nyaya yekuti ndivo vakaku
kidnapper varikuti vanga vatumwa namai
vako.... huya unyatsonzwa nyaya yacho
zvizere

Ndakanzwa kurwadziwa pamwe chete
nehasha.... why mai Hillary vachidaro sooo
nxaa manje ndoda kuona kuti vanosvikepi
nemishonga dzavo... Takabva tarova
aquick bath naLeam since tanga tambo dai
dai plus tanga tambosweater. Takabva
tabuda ndokupinda mumota takananga
kucentral...

End of chapter 20

Luv u alll

[7/25, 21:22] Twist: *KELLY THE PATOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

Chapter 21

##Kelly##

Takaenda kupolice station naLeam.
Takasvika pane zhowe zhowe, mai Hillary
vachipopota ukuwo daddy vangu
vachipopotao, im sure mhamha vanga
vatoisiwa muma sales. Ndakashaya kuti
mai Hillary vainyatso popotei chaizvo ivo
variivo vane mhosva, mai ava sooo.
Vakabva vanditarisa from top to down,
zvegodo zviya, ko tanga takachenazve
naLeam wangu chero vachimuti iplayer
kana kuti tsotsi ndomuda akadaro....

ndakatorida tsotsi iroro mufunge.

Shef: Kelly wagona wasvika in time, handei ku interrogation room tinonyanzonzwa nyaya yacho.

Mai Hillary vanga vakaita kufuta, but from her face i could see kuti kungopopota zvavo but mumoyo mavo varikunyara. Takapinda mu interrogation room, ini, Leam, daddy, mai Hillary nababa hillary. Takabva tagara pasi. Thomas namhamha vanga vakavharirwa kuma sales so vakabva vanotorwa ndobva tagara pasi. Ndakanzwa tsitsi ndichiona mhamha vangu vakaiswa ma handcuffs, apa vasina mhosva. Ini ndakanyatsogara pakanangana namai Hillary asi ndiri paside nadaddy Leam.

Nyaya yakabva yatanga.

Shef: saka pano apa tichatanga nekutaura nyaya yeku kidnappewa kwaKelly..... Kelly taura kuti chii chakanyatsoitika.

Me : What happened is, mhamha vakandifonera vachiti kumba kwaana Hillary kwaita rufu so vaida kuti ndiendeo ndinobatao maoko kumhuri yaana Hillary so ini semunhu anga asingadi ku disobeya mhamha vangu ndakabvuma. Ndakasvika kurufu kuya, after a few minutes mai Hillary vakabva vauya kudying kwandaiva ndakagara vakati ndinovabatsira kutakura bin kunoriisa panze pegedhe. So takangobuda tiri two. Tabuda panze paya pakabva pauya mota iri speed ndokubva maburuka murume akagara apa uyu

(thomas) akabva andidhonzera mumota
muya then ndobva apiwa makeys aakapiwa
namai Hillary, hameno zvavakabva
vataurirana then ndobva mai Hillary vasara
ini ndobva ndaendeswa kune imwe imba
inova iyo yandanga ndakakidneppewa..

Ndakadaro maziso angu atozara misodzi,
ndanga ndotoda kuchema....

Shef : usachema Kelly, wakamboonepi
munhu wemupurisa anochema, watanga
kunjwa nyaya dzakadai nhasi here..... okay
kubva ku explanation yapiwa naKelly
zvirikureva izvo kuti mai Hillary mainge
maka kidnapper, ende ichocho ichokwadi
coz patakaendako takanyatsowana Kelly
akakidneppewa, can you please tell

everyone why manga makamu kidnapper
uye maida kuzomudii.

Mai Hillary: Kuti ndaka kidnapper Kelly
handirambi. But vamupurisa zvakaitika
ndeizvi : Kelly wamunoona apa muroora
wangu, takamubvisira mai yeroora \$25 000,
tikato planner muchato wacho but Kelly
akazotiza ndokuenda kuna Leam musi
wemuchatooo.....

Shef: mother go straight to the point,
zveroora izvo zvamakutaura hatina basa
nazvo tinoda kunzwa chikonzero uye
intention yenyu pakukidnapper Kelly.

Mai Hillary: hanti nyaya yachona ndiko

kwairikuenda here... Ok. Ndakabva
ndabvunza mai Kelly kuti tozvifambisa sei
since Kelly anga atizira Leam isu
tamukabvisa mari yeroora, ndobva mai
Kelly best solution kukidnapper Kelly
tomugarisa kure naLeam so that panobuda
Hillary kuchipatara vanobva vatanga kugara
vese(kelly naHillary), in other words
pandaka kidnapper Kelly i had no bad
intentions, ndanga ndakangomuchengerera
Hillary sezvandakanzi namai Kelly ndiite, so
patakaenda kumusha kunoviga mufi.....

Mhamha vangu vakabva vataura mai Hillary
vasati vapedza.

Mhamha: Nhaimi mai Hillary
munondishurira.....shuwa
mungandinyepera zvakadaro,, nxaa dai

ndaiziva kuti muri nyoka ndisina
kumbobvira ndatambira mari yenyu
yeroora...

Shef: Mai Kelly chimbonyararai mai Hillary
vapedzise nyaya yavo, yenyu turn yekutaura
ichasvika.

Mai Hillary: so ndiri kumusha i received a
message from private invetigator wangu
achiti Kelly asunugurwa plus boys rangu
rasungwa..... ndakabva ndaudza mai Kelly
kuti ndizvo zvaitika vakandipopotera
,vakatsamwa kuti ndaregerei Kelly
achibuda, ini ndikavaudza kuti handisini
ndamubuditsa and she didnt believe me,
vakabva vatoti vakunopisa imba yangu
zvese nemota, so ini pavakadaro i thought

kuti vari kujoka but ndakatozofonerwa
nemuvakidzai wangu achiti imba yangu
zvese nemota yangu zvatsva ndakabva
ndatoziva kuti ndimai Kelly.

Ndakaona mhamha vangu vakuchema,
ndakabva ndanzwa kuda
kutochemao...Shefu vakabva vati "Mai kelly
its now your turn to explain"

Ndakanyatsoona kuti mhamha varikunyatso
pererwa nemashoko ekutaura, vanga
vongochema. Shef vakabva vati "manje
mother mukaramba makanyarara
muchingochema tinobva tatofunga kuti zviri
kutaurwa namhai Hillary ichokwadi..... is it
true kuti makapisa imba yamai hillary
uyezve ndimi manga matuma mai Hillary

kuti vakidneppe Kelly?

Mhamha: handina kumbobvira ndatuma
mai Hillary kuti vakidneppe kelly.....God is
my witness, kubva Kelly paakatizira Leam
uye paakatiza pamuchato ndakabva
ndatozvionao ndega kuti haade Hillary, ende
ndakaona kuti kuramba ndichimumanikidza
kuti aroorwe naHillary wacho hazviite, so
hapana pandanga ndichazoti kuna mai
Hillary vakidneppe Kelly kuti azoonana
naHillary, i love my daughter ende
zvekuramba ndichimumanikidza kuroorwa
naHillarywaasingade ndanga
ndisingachadi,...

Mai Hillary: zvenyu vamupurisa, Ini kuti
Hillary aroore Kelly ndanga ndisingatodiwo,

Hillary aitova nemusikana wake wandaitoda
kuti aroore asi mai Kelly ndivo vaiita
zvekutondimanikidza kuti ndidananise
Hillary naKelly otherwise Hillary
haatombo Kelly asi mai Kelly ndivo
honzeri yenyaya yese iyi...

Me : Ini zvangu Hillary ndaisamuda ende
ichocho ichokwadi, munhu ainyanya
kundimanikidza kuti ndiroorwe naHillary
ndimai hillary ndivo vai influenza mhamha
vangu..... pandaka kidnepewa namai
Hillary her intentions were to kill me, vaida
kundiuraya infact vaida kundi sacrificer
kuzvikwambo, ende vakanyatsondiudza
vega kuti vanoda kundiuraya ende vanga
vakatoudza boys ravo kuti vagondiuraya the
following day, the boys even attempted to

rap me but havana kuzondirepa zvavo
....kudai mai hillary vanga
vakandichengetera kuti ndizoorwa
naHillary vangadai vakandi treata zviri nani
than zvavaindiita, vaindiendesa kuroom
yaiva nenyoka nemataty kuti
zvindishandise....

Ndakazopedza kutaura ndotochema. Leam
akabva atanga kundinyararidza but
aitotaridzao kushamisika uye kurwadziwa
nezvandainge ndataura...

Mai Hillary: Handina kumbobvira ndaronga
kuuraya Kelly ini, zvandaitaura neboys
rangu taitojoka otherwise Kelly ndanga
ndakamuchengetera Hillary....

Shef: ko kumusunga kwamakanga
makamuita i dont think ropa rake
raitombonyatsofamba, iabuse iyoyoka.... ko
nyoka nedzimwe mhuka dzamunogara
nadzo pamba munoziva imhosva here coz
nyoka dzinofanira kugariswa kuSPCA uko
ende imi ndimi muchanotora nyoka iyoyo
mugonoiisa kuSPCA uko,

Ndakaona mai Hillary vavhura maziso
kutaridza kuvhunduka, ummm
vakaomeserwa coz i know nyoka iyoyo
yaitova chikwambo, shuwa vainoiendesha
kuSPCA chiridziiiii, shuwa tichaonerera
chokwaadi.

Daddy vanga vakangonyarara zvavo, but i could see kuti varikurwadziwa mumoyo wavo, but semunhu wechirume vaingozvishingisa.

Shel: plus mai Hillary taona madrops eropa rinenge remunhu muimba yamanga makavharira Kelly, can you please explain kuti ropa iroro rakabvepi.....

Mai Hillary: Ini ropa iroro handitoziviwo kuti rakabvepi, munenge motobvunza vana Thomas coz ndivo vanogara pamba iyoyo....pamwe ndivo vakamboponda munhu.

Ndakaona thomas afuta nekutsamwa ko

hanti anga ogezerwao futi nyaya...

Thomas: Ahhh imi mai Hillary musaita sezvinonzi hamusiimi maiuya nevasikana kumba uko muchiva kidnapper then after a few days mozoti tivauraye.... Zvenyu vamupurisa isu taingovao vashandi, mai Hillary vaigara vakauya nevasikana hobho kumba uko vachizoti tivauraye and we killed more than 15 girls pamba paya tatumwa namai Hillary....

Tese takavhunduka including shef....

Shef: Aiwa ndakuvhura docket, mai Kelly ngavabviswe mahandcuffs tichimboongorora nyaya yavo,, mai hillary mune mhosva yemurder,kidnapping, abuse,

kuchengeta mhuka zvisiri pamutemo, uye
tikazvibata kuti kuti murikunyepera mai
Kelly munenge mune mhosva futi
yekufremmera munhu mhosva yenhema.
Saka mhosva dzenyu dzakati wandei uye
dzine proof, so takumbokuvharirai kusvika
musi unoendwa kuCourt, ndicharonga kuti
moenda kucourt rinhi....

Pakuti mhamha vangu vasunungurwe
ndakanyatsoona kuti shefu vaita chizivano,
ko ini nashef vangu taiwiriranazve. Plus ivo
vanga vatoona kuti mhamha vangu
havana mhosva. Baba hillary vakabva
vati"but hamufanhi kuvavharirazve
chingoregai tinotaurirana as a family coz
this is a family issue, plus isu tinodao \$25
000 yedu yatakabhadhara yeroora coz imba

yedu yatsva hatina kana kwekuenda kana
pekutangira izvezvi"

Shef: Pamuchaenda kucourt judge ndiye
achataura kuti mari yenyu zvichafambiswa
sei, ini handisini mutongi wenyaya basa
rangu nderekuongorora ane mhosva uye
mhosva yacho, judge ndiye anozotonga.....
iwe Thomas takakuvharorao futi asi
mhosva yako nevamwe vako ndeye
attempting rape, drug abuse, mumba
menyu maiva nembanje, plus wanga une
pfuti isina licence, dzimwe mhosva dzako
nerimwe boys dzichazoongororwa najudge
kuti dzopiwa imi here kana kuti mai Hillary
asi waitabasa wataura chokwadi
nekubvuma mhosva yako atleast mutongo
wako unouya wakareruka.... end of meeting.

Mai Hillary vakabva vatoiswa mahandcuffs
ndokunoiswa muma sales, obvious
vaitobva vanoisiwa kuremand takamirira
day rekuenda kucourt.....

Takabva tabuda muroom mua... Daddy
vakabva vati vanoda kutaura neni naLeam
in private, takaenda pakona yedu tega.
Vasati vataura vakatanga kuchema,
handisati ndamboona daddy vachichema,
this was my first time ndaiziva daddy vangu
varimunhu akashinga. Vakabva vatihagga
tese naLeam... nekuvengwa kwanga
kwakaitwa Leam nadaddy vangu
ndakatoshaya kuti ko ndeipi iyi.

Daddy : Leam i thank you for saving my daughter..... handizivi kuti ndokutenda sei...Sorry zvako nekukuvenga kwandaikuita, shuwa ndaishandiswa naSatani, and Kelly please forgive me mwanangu.....

Havana kupedza kutaura vochemba.
Takatanga kuvanyararidza vakazonyarara zvavo.... I was happy kuti atleast Leam nadaddy vangu vakuwirirana zvinongofadzao veduwee when your parent accept the one you love... Baba Hillary vanga vongo mirizika mirizika voshaya kuti vodii nxaa....

Daddy : Leam undichengetere mwana wangu please,

Leam: ndomuchengetedza baba dont worry,
ndirikutouya kuzoroora soon after nyaya
dzatongwa kucourt,

Ndakaona daddy vosekerera "Plus chero
judge vakati tidzorere mai Hillary yavo i can
pay them" akadaro Leam achindihagga
chero mhamha ndakaona vosekererao...

Takazoparadzana ndoenda kumba na Leam
mhamha nadaddy voendao kumba kwavo.
Baba Hillary handina kuona kuti vakafamba
sei.

Ndainzwa moyo wangu kufara veduwee.
Takasvika kumba naLeam tikatanga kuona
zvedu world cup tichisasana zvedu sevanhu
vari murudo...plus tanga tisina

zvinotinetsa...

Takuda kutonorara takabva tareceiva a call from mom. Ndakabva ndaidaira.

Mom: Kelly your father is dead!!!!

Vanodaro vachitoridza mhere pafoni ipapo..

Me : sorry mhamha i beg your pardon..

Mom: Baba vako vazvisungirira Kelly ende vatofa.....isu tanga tiri mumba patabuda tawana vazvisungirira pamu avho uya uri kuseri....

Ahhhh handina kuzvi believe ini, baba vangu havangambodaro i know he is a strong man, picture yavo vachizvisungirira yakaramba kubuda. Ndakaudza Leam akati

tiendeko.....takabva tadriver ndokuenda.....

Shuwa takasvika pamba iri mhere mhere
kubva kuna keith, daddy vanga vachiri
pamuti wavanga vazvisungirira.... veduweeee
ndakarwadziwa zvekuridza mhere
ndikatanga kuchema.....shuwa munhu
wandataura naye a few hours ago
vachitosekerera ko vadirei kuzvisungirira.....
ndakarwdziwa mhani....

Keith : pane tsamba yavasiya vanyora taiisa
patable, vainyorera iwe.....

Kana simba rekufamba kupinda mumba
ndakarishaya ini.... Leam akabva andibata
ndokupinda mumba, ndakatora tsamba iya
ndokuiverenga..... Yanga yakanzi.....

End of chapter 21

Luv u all

[7/25, 21:22] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by felishar

Chapter 22

##Kelly##

Munoziva kufirwa ne one of your parent
kunorwadza, especially my father
ndairwadziwa ini. Takapinda mumba
naLeam ndokunotora tsamba iya yanga iri
patable ndokutanga kuiverenga. Yanga
yakanzi

To kelly

I have always loved you my daughter,

kubva uchikura handina kumboita
dambudziko newe.... shuwa ndakarwadziwa
by what you went through pawanga waka
kidneppewa. Zvandirwadza kusvika
pekupedzisira, as a father i should have
been there for you to save you but hapaana
zvandakaita, i feel so guilty coz kuti usvike
pakukidneppewa imhosva yedu ini namai
vako, tisu taikumanikidza kuti uroorwe
naHillary chiona nhasi wanga wapotsa wafa
nekuda kwedu. From the bottom of my
heart im so sorry, forgive me and forgive
your mother... ndarwadziwa mwanangu
ndizvo zvaita kuti ndizviuraye shuwa
ndaizotarisa newe sei ... as a father i
should have been there to protect the whole
family but i failed, your mother almost got
arrested just because i was an irresponsible
father instead yekuti ndikuprotectei

semhuri yangu ini ndakabva ndato tolerata
muvengi / mharadzi mukati memhuri yedu...
once again im very sorry Kelly for what you
went through because of me..... Just know
that where ever i am, i love you all
namhamha vako naKeith, you are my
everything.Panyaya yamai Hillary ndapota
musatsiva vanangu, mwari ndivo
vachatonga uye vachaita sokuda kwavo,
garai muchinamata musakanganwe mwari.
Ndazorora zvangu murugare, iwe naKeith
muchengete mai venyu plus muva teerere,
muve vakabatana semhuri imwe, mirai
mese munguva dzekufara
nedzematambudziko, ugarisane zvakanaka
naLeam, chero mweya wangu unofarao.....
Ndayenda ini

From your father

Ndakapera simba ndichichema veduwee
shuwa daddy vangu vatoenda here...
ndanga ndisina kumbovagumbukura
mufunge zvenyu handina kumbobvira
ndavatsamwira ini ivo ndivo waitongofunga
kuti ndakavatsamwira..... Ndakagara pasofa
ndichingochema,dai misodzi yaipera yangu
ingadai yakapera ini.... Vanhu vakatanga
kuuya, vemu street medu pamwe chete
neveku church... In no hours pamba panga
patozara, shuwa ndairwadziwa ndichinzwa
vanhu vachiti R.I.P (Rest in Peace) kureva
kuti daddy vanga vatofa zveshuwa. I wish if
R.I.P means Return If Possible.

Tete mai Kuda vakabva vapinda vachiita

kunonzi kubongomora mhere, ko kuchema
ndiko kwaiva kubasa kwavozve ende kana
vatanga kuchema havanyarari... Vakasviko
hagga ini naKeith vachichema...

"nematambudzikozve vana vehanzvadzi
yangu, ahhh ndarwadziwa mhani, "vanodaro
mai Kuda vachichema....

Vakabva vaenda kuna mhamha
ndokunovahagga "nematambudziko
muroora wangu.... chirega kuchema
wotoshinga"

"Ahhh tete zvinorwadza murume wangu
andisiya, shuwa munhu wandanga
ndichitaura naye pasina kana nguva
ndazongobuda panze ndokuwana
akazvisungirira...." vanodaro mhamha.

Takatanga kubuditsa masofa panze

pamwechete nekuvhura gedhe,
ndainyatsonzwa moyo wangu uchirwadza,
pakabva patouya mota yeDoves
ndokutakura daddy vangu kuvaendesa
kumortuary.

Tete mai Kuda vakabva vadaidza Leam,
Keith neni ndokubva taenda kuspare
kwangu, tete vakabva vakiya door.

Mai Kuda: Riyamu urisey zvako ko
ndazombokumhoresa here.

Leam: Makadii zvenyu tete,

Umm tete madaidziro avakaita zita
remurume wangu zvaive funny, shuwa
robva raita kunge zita rabhiridha.
Vakamhoresana naLeam

Mai Kuda: Nhai veduweeee chii
chambonyatsoitika kuzowana baba Keith
vazvisungirire, chii changa
chanyatsovaschungurudza chaizvo.

Ndakabva ndavatsanangurira zvese,
including nyaya yekukidneppewa kwangu
namai Hillary. Tete vaingovhura maziso
vakabata muromo wavo pandaiva
tsanangurira.

Tete : Ini ndaizviziva ini, vanhu vakaramba
kunditeerera hezvo honai Kelly akapotsa
afa..... ende dei vakangokuuraya cheteka.....
ohhhh ndinopika neguva ramai vangu,
shuwa , ndopavaizoona kushata kwangu
kwese..

Me : Ahhh zvakatopera tete, daddy vati
tisatsiva, totongomirira date racho
rekuenda kucourt...

Tete : Ko maidiwo kundiudza kuti
ndozvaiitika....shuwa asi ini ndakazvirota ini,
ndainyatsozviziva kuti mai Hillary munhu
akashata shuwa.. so Riyamu uchauya
kuzoroora rini.

Leam: Very soon tete, for the mean time
ndinoda kungoti nyaya dzeku court dzitange
dzapera uye vanhu vatange vapedza
kuchema baba.

Tete : unenge watogona,..... keith ndiwe

watova baba vemba ino, wotoshinga
kuprotecta mai vako uye Kelly, mogara
muchiwirirana.

Tese takabva tagutsirira.... Takatanga
kurairwa natete zvese naLeam wacho...
aiwa dziri nyaya dzekutsiura tete vangu
vanogona. Takazobva muroom mangu
toenda kunotambira vana mbuya nedzimwe
hama dzainge dzasvika. ..

Leam akabva ati "babe ini ndakuenda
kumba, coz tommorow i have to go to work".

Me : okay daddy, ini handifaniri
kutomvoshaika pano..

Leam: i know babe, chindiperekedza
kumota.

Takabuda naLeam ndokuenda kumota.

Takasvikopinda then we sat.

Leam : So ndichauya ndichikuona ndabva kubasa mangwana..

Me : Okay,

Leam: I love you.

Anodaro akanditarisa mumaziso, with a low voice raiva sweet, Leam akanaka veduwee,

Me : i love you too.

Akabva aswedera kwandiri then ndobva andipa kiss. Takakissana tapedza ndobva Leam anditi "im sorry about your father"

Me: Its okay.

Leam: okay rega ndiende ini, uchengetedze zvinhu zvangu hanti...

Me : kana neweo uchingetedze zvinhu zvanguwo.

Leam : i will.

Ndakabva ndamukisa futi then i left, ndobva amutsa mota ari speed, imwe speed yaLeam iri serious ,ndinenge ndotomutyira kuti anogona kuita accident ini coz anenge achimhanyisa mota kuita kunge aripa race nhai.

Paakaenda ndakapinda muggedhe, ndobva ndanobatsira mhamha kugadzirira vanhu pekurara.

Tapedza ndakabva ndaenda pa app ndichida kutaura naLeam, coz i was still stressed ndaiziva kuti ndikataura naLeam atlist ndaifeela zvirinani. Unfortunately he was offline.

Ndakambomira ndichiti zvimwe achauya online but 2hours dzakapera ari offline.

Ndakabva ndati regai ndiite zvekumufonera ,foni yake yaingorira isingadairwe... ndakabva ndatotsamwa ini kuti nei asiri kudaira foni yake, coz i knew kuti haasati arara, Time dzake dzekurara ndinodziziva. Ndakaramba ndichifona, ndobva yazodaorwa after a long time.....

Me : why wanonoka kudaira call yangu,
wanga uchiitei..

Pakabva pabuda voice rechikadzi which
sounded familiar.

Voice : Ehhhhh chimbomira zvako kupopota,
you are talking to Shammy,Leam's fiancée....
waifunga kuti ndinosungwa kusvika rini
ndidzikamire zvako coz i never disturbed
you pawanga unaye, nhasi ndini ndinaye
ende handitombode zvekuvhiringidzwa.....

I thought my ears were deceiving me,
ndakatarisa foni yangu ndichida
kunyatsoona kuti ndainge ndafonera Leam
chaiye here or.... shuwa ndainge ndafonera
Leam.

Me : can i talk to Leam please.....

Shammy : Leam arara, tichangobva kufadzana so aneta, wozotaura naye paanouyawo ikoko

Ndakabva ndanzwa voice pafoni ipapo raiita kunge raLeam, achiti "daaamn Shammy you are answering my phone?"

Fon yakabva yakata..... so its true kuti Leam was with Shammy..... But why , ndakabuda muroom mangu ndokuenda kuna tete ndichichema.....Ndakabva ndavaudza nyaya yese.

End of Chapter 22

Luv u all

[7/25, 21:22] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 23

##Leam##

Ndakarwadziwa pakafa baba vaKelly, but some how ndaingofeela kuti there is something fishy pakufa kwavo, ahh munhu wapastor anozviuraya shuwa, ummm chivi chihombeka ichocho handinyatsoziva zvangu Bible but kuti ichocho chivi ndinozviziva plus reason yacho yavainge vazvisungirira ndaiona sekareason kadiki, munhu angazvidungirira nekuti arikufeela guilty, asi Kelly anga avaregerera wani,.....

anyway ndakabva kwaana Kelly ndokuenda kumba, pamba paitondibhowa pasina Kelly so i decided to go kuclub. Ndirimunzira kuendako ndakabva ndaona kunge mota yaShammy yainditevera but i thought kuti maybe ndakakanganisa kuona.

Ndakazoona mota iya yandioverteka, shuwa yanga iri yaShammy, i didnt care zvangu ndakangozvi ignowa. Ndakazoona mota iya yamira kumberi.. Shammy akabva adzika ndokubva amisa mota yangu.

Mupfungwa dzangu ndakangoti maybe mota yake yaita problem, all i wanted was to help her, ndanga ndisina zvangu dzimwe pfungwa. Ndakadzika mumota mangu then i went to her.....

Akabva andihagga, akabva atanga
kutochema achindiyemera ndakatoshaya
kuti ko ndeipi iyi....

Shammy: Hameno sound irikubuditswa
nemota yangu, maybe mabreak pades acho
asakara...

Ndakada kumubvunza kuti saka
zvinochemedza here izvozvo...

Me : maybe you should go and makanika
usiirwe mamwe mabreakpades

Makeys emota yangu akabva adonha.
Shammy akabva akotama achianhonga,
apa akaita zvekukotama akandifuratira
akagumisa magaro ake pedhuze ne pen*s

yangu, ndakangoti iyi miedzo chaiyo. Apa ndaito feela zvangu horny, ko hanti pandambokisiwa naKelly zvanga zvakarara zvakabva zvamuka here..... makotamiro anga akaita Shammy akabva andi turner on, zvekuti mutrouse mangu manga mudisisina rugare.. ndiri munhuwo amana ndine mafeelings, apa ndakatadzao kukunda miedzo, takazoenda kune imwe hotel naShammy ndobva ndanopedzao nzara yangu.....

##Shammy##

Leam ndaimuda veduwee, infact ndichiri kumuda. Pandakatanga kudanana naye ndaiposta mapics angu pafacebook nepawhats app ndinaye ende munhu wese

aingondibvunza kuti "Shammy mukomana akanaka uyu wakamuwanepi" Ahhh Leam zvava zvinhuzve. Paakatanga kudananan naKelly ndakarwadziwa, ende shuwa Leam iplayer, Shuwa airara neni akundiramba all of sudden, ndokunonzi kunditambisa kaikoko. Apa akundifremmera nyaya, ndakarwadziwa zvangu handidi kunyepa ende revenge yandaida kuita kungoparadza marriage yake naKelly oroora ini, shuwa Leam ndaidada naye, nepawhats app nepaface book mapics ake ndaiisa, shuwa vanhu vakanzwa kuti takarambana vanotii, ndinozomuwanepi mumwe akaita saLeam.. Apa zera rangu ndakufanha kutsvagao murume anondiroora and i dont want anyone else but Leam....

I managed to seduce him
pandakamukotamira ndichinhonga makeys.
Ndakasekerera zvangu... akabva ano booka
room kuhotel, ndobva tambonakidzana
zvedu, dziri nyaya dzeromance nesex Leam
anoziva zvaanoita ndakagutsikana zvangu.
Paakapedza akabva arara, ko time dzanga
dzaendazve. Foni yake yakatanga kuvibreta,
iye haana kuzvinzwa. Ndakambotanga
ndakanyarara but yakaramba ichingo
vibrater, ndakabva ndaitora ndokuona
pakanyorwa number dzakanzi *Babe* and i
knew kuti ndiKelly aifona, ko hanti Leam
naKelly vakugara vese..

Ndakanyahwaira ndichibuda nefoni iya
muroom mataiva ndokuenda bathroom
ndokunoidaira, ndakanyatsoona kuti Kelly

anga arwadziwa nemashoko andainge
ndamuudza ende ndizvo zvandaitoda....
Leam akapinda ndichianswer foni iya,
ndakabva ndaikata.....

Ndakanyatsoona kuti atsamwa, akabvuta
foni yake. "waudza Kelly kutii?" Akadaro
atsamwa, chero Leam akatsamwa anenge
akangonaka.

Me : Hapana ndanga ndichingomuudza
kuti....kuti.... Azofona later....

Leam: shammy handidi munhu ane ruzivo
rwenhema, wanzi nani ubate foni yangu..

Me :sorry Daddy.

Leam: nxaaa....

Akabva atora cap yake newatch yake
ndokupfeka. Akatora makeys ake emota
ndokufamba achienda kudoor.

Me : ko makuendepi daddy.

Leam: Ndakuenda kumukadzi wangu, handi
zvandanga ndichida ndazviwana here,
thanks kana ndakuda sex futi
ndichakudaidza for now rega ndimboenda
kumukadzi wangu coz anonaka
kukudarika.... next time kana uchida kuti
ndirare newe utange washevha coz vhudzi
rako rekuzasi uko randisemesa.....

Veduweeee ndakasara ndiri speechless
akabva abuda zvake Leam, Why Leam ari
rough sooo. Akabva adzoka ndokumira
padoor ndokuti "ohhhh ugotenga hair
remover"

Anodaro achikandira \$10 US pasi, akabva
abuda, ndakapererwa ini, shuwa patarara
tese ndanga ndichitraya wani kumunakidza
ko andiudzirei kuti Kelly anonaka
kundirika.... kana ndanga
ndichimusemesa , aizombonyemerera
achinikirwa here sezvaanga achiita,
aizombo producer here...

Ndakadongorera nepawindow ndikaona
mota yake ichitobuda mugate repa hotel
pataiva..... ndakarwadziwa handidi kunyepa.

##Leam##

Ndakatanga kutryaya kufonera Kelly asi foni yachona yanga isisacha dairwe infact yakabva yatodzimiwa.. Ndakanyatsoziva kuti Shammy ataura zvisina basa.. ofcoz zvandakaita ndakakanganisa asi veduwee ndiri munhu wenyamao, ende mimwe miedzo inondikurirao amana.... i didnt mean to hurt Kelly.

Ndakasvika kumba ndokuchinja ndokupfeka track suite yangu coz kwaitonhora. . Ndaida kutoenda kumba kwanakelly ndinomukumbira ruregerero.

Ndakutoenda downstairs ndakabva
ndanzwa door repanze richivhurwa...

Pakabva papinda Kelly natete vake, apa
Kelly anga ari speed. Tete vaKelly vakabva
vati "mira Kelly hazvinzwaro, garai pasi
mutaurirane"

Kelly akabva ati "hapana zvatinotautirana
tete, I now know Kuti Leam haandide,
shuwa angandichita naShammy, vakuda
kutondiita bharanzi iye naShammy wake"

Anodaro achichema akananga kubedroom,
ndakabva ndamutevera, hanti anga
angodarika nepandiri ari muchiki.....
ndakanyatsoona kuti shasha yakatsamwa.

Ndakamutevera kubedroom kuya
ndokuwana atobuditsa monach akupeka
hembe dzake...

Me : ko ndiko kwazvatova here...

Kelly : just shut up, i dont want to talk to
you!!!

Me : let me explain babe,,,, its not what you
thinkokay??

Kelly: what am i thinking?.... heeeee? Tell
me...

Me: im sorry Kelly...

Akabva arova serious achipeka hembe
dzake..

Ndakatoona kuti pano Kelly anotoenda
ndikasatoita action....

Ndakabva nda.....

End of chapter 23

Luv u all

[7/25, 21:22] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written By Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 24

##Kelly##

Ndakarwadziwa stereki nezvakaitwa
naLeam, how can he cheat on me like
that....naShammy futi, of all the people kana
ndimiwo....

Ndakabva ndaenda kuna tete ndichichema
ndokunovaudza....

Me : tete ndakutono peka hembe dzangu ini
handichadi nezvaLeam...

Ndakadaro ndichitosimuka ndichipukuta
misodzi.

Tete : kwete Kelly, usamhanya uchidaroo
gara pasi hashu dzako dzimbotanga
dzadzikira...

Me : Tete Leam azondirwadzisa manje ,
zvinoreva izvo kuti achirikuda Shammy.....

Ndakatobva ndasimuka ndokunanga
kumota tete vachingonditevera vachizama

kutaura neni....

Ndakasvika Leam achitotaridza kuti arikuda kubuda... pandakamutarisa ndakamunzwira hasha ini ndakabva ndananga kubedroom ndokutanga kurongedza tunhu twangu....

Nxaaa Leam tried to justify himself, zvaingova pachena kuti anga akavharirana naShammy coz phone yake yainge yadairwa naShammy.

Leam: im sorry babe please forgive me okay..... i admit ndakanganisa...

Me :Dont talk to me Leam....

Leam; im sorry Kelly that was a mistake.

Ndakadaro ndakutovhara monach rangu, ndokurisunda kuenda naro downstairs..

Tete vanga vatogara pasofa vachitonwa
zvavo drink, tete vangu vane ruzivo amana
shuwa vatonovhura vega firiji vakatora
drink.....vaitoita madiro sezvo vari pamba
pemukwasha. Pavakaona ndichiuya
ndichidhonzwa monach rangu vakabva vati
"Nhaisi mwana wehanzvadzi yangu
watoshinga kurongedza zvinhu zvako
nekuda kwekanyaya kadikidiki ikaka"
vanodaro mumuromo makazara nyama
yavaitsenga..

Me : Tete munoti kanyaya kadiki diki here
ikaka munhu andicheata, shuwa ndiri pakati
pekuchema baba iye munhu ondichemedza
futi, haana kana tsitsi uyu, simukai tiende
tete ...time dzaenda.

Pandakadaro ndakabva ndaenderera mberi
nekukweva monach rangu.

Leam akabva auya pamberi pangu
ndokupfugama ndokubata maoko
angu...and looked deep inside my eyes....
Akabva ati "I'm sorry babe..... i didnt mean
to hurt you.... please dont leave me"

Ndakabva ndatarisa kuside apa i was still
crying. Ndakabva ndarangerira mashoko
amhamha vangu mafirst days andatanga
kudanana naLeam vachiti "Leam is a
player.... he's a heartbreaker...."

Ndakabva ndawedzera kuchema shuwa
Leam had broke my heart into a million
small peaces..

Leam: baby please look at me.... I'm really sorry, forgive me.... i love you Kelly"

Tete vakabva vati "Kelly chimuregerera hanti akumbira rugerero here haachazviite"

Ndakabva ndaramba ndakanyarara...

Leam:Babe please..

Anodaro achikissa ruoko rwangu.....

Ndakabva ndamutarisa ndikaona kuti shuwa aiva serious.....

Me : ndakuregerera.

Akabva asimuka, akaita seachandisimudza, akabva andihagga.

Leam: thanx babe...

Me :You wont repeat it right?

Leam: i wont babe.....

Ndakaona tete vosekerera. Vakabva vati "chim bogarai pasi ndimbokurairai"

Takabva tagara pasi. Leam akabva agara paside neni akandi haggaa achipuruzira mashoulders angu.

Tete : Ndoda kutanga newe Kelly.... kana uchida kuti imba yako imire zvakanaka dzidza kuva patient. Usati kana murume angoita just a small mistake wobva watoti wakutopeka zvinhu zvako.... imba haidi

izvozvo, kana umwe wako achinge
akanganisa garai pasi mutairirane, pamwe
hazvitoshamisi kuti mhosva inenge inewe
kelly..... pamwe pane zvaunenge
uchitoshotesa zvinozotuma murume kuti
anotsvagana vamwe.....

Me : Ahhh tete saka mukureva kuti imhosva
yangu here...

Tete : handina kudaro, kana ndaenda
muchasara muchizobvunzana iwe
naRiyamu wako kuti chaita kuti adaro chiiii.
Asi handina kuti chisarai muchirovana kana
kuitisana nharoo nhaika, plus dzidza
kuregerera Kelly, dzimba dzese
dzamunoona idzi dzinotovao nema ups and
downs adzo,ndo zvazviri munomboitao

nguva yekufara uye nguva yekusuwa, asi
dzidzai kuti kana mumwe akakanganisa
moregererana plus chimwe chinhu futi iwe
Kelly.... eeeeeh..... handi urikuona kuti
Riyamu akanaka ka?

Imwe mibvunzo yatete veduwee
ndakatoshaya kuti ko zvabva nepi.
Ndakangogutsurira musoro, ndakaona
Leam wachona akusekerera.

Tete : Ehe hausiiriwe wega unozviona kuti
Riyamu akanaka. Paanofamba
anosanganao nemiedzo uye nevamweo
vanomuchiva sezvawakangoitao.... asi iwe
semukadzi akasimba unorwira imba yako,
handisi kuti enda unorwa kana kunetsana
nevasikana ivavo, imba inorwirwa

kupfurikidza nekugara uchifadza murume wako zvekuti chero paanoona vamwe vakadzi mukufamba umu anenge asisina kana shungu navoo.....uyewo ukagara uchifadza murume wako zvinomupa shungu dzekukunda miedzo yaanosangana nayo uye kuzvibata.

Ndouya kwauri iwe Riyamu, kana pane chirikushoteswa naKelly garai pasi umuudze. kwete kunotsvaga kune vamwe vakadzi, kana ari mapfekero, mabikiro kana chii zvacho chausirikufarira pana Kelly munogara pasi motaurirana kwete kundotsvaga vamwe vakadzi kunze uko.... plus unofanira kuva munhu anogona kuzvibata, coz ukasadaro unenge worwadzisa Kelly tarisa uone izvezvi ane stress yekufirwa nababa vake iwe wakututsira futi imwe... aiwa izvozvo

hazvina kunaka, kana uchimuda
usamurwadzise please, unofanira kunge
urikumunyararidzao asi iwe
wakumuwedzera futi stress, ini zvangu
ndangoti ndikuudzei pachidimbu, zvizhinji
muchasara motaurirana mega..... saka
handichagari chindiperekedzai...

Leam akabva asimuka ndokuenda upstairs
kunotora makeys emota.

Tete vakabva vanditi "Riyamu anokuda uyo ,
kana ndaenda munyatsogara pasi
mutaurirane..... plus utoita zvekumukira
mangwana nekuti wega unongoiziva
situation irikumba, inotoda uripo"

Me : ndichaita sekudaro tete,, maita basa

shuwa zvamatiudza handina kana
kumbozvifunga.

Leam akabva auya, takabva taperekedza
tete kumba ndokunova droppa pagate
ndobva isu tadzoka... ndakaita
zvekuvhurirwa door remota pandakadzika,
akabva andihagga as we walked kupinda
mumba...

Takasvikoenda kubedroom ndobva ndamuti
"you can now tell me kuti chii chaita kuti
udaro, be honest."

"Honestly.... pawandikissa paya mumota i
got turned on, but ndashaya kuti ndokuudza
sei coz wanga uchichema baba vako,
zvazoita worse when Shammy sedduced

me, i failed to control myself.... im sorry
babe...."

Akabva aenderera mberi achiti "hapana
zvako chandingati uriku laker, you are 100%
perfect for me ... ndini ndangotadza
kuzvicontrolla chete, i wont do it again"

Ndakaramba ndakanyarara zvangu, if i
immagine Leam aripamusoro paShammy
ndinonzwa moyo wangu kurwadza
ndotanga kuzvibvunza kuti "was he
enjoying?, asi Shammy anonaka kundirarika
kana kuti Shammy akanaka kundirika?, chiii
chaanoitira Leam chandisingagoneo
kumuitira?...

Leam akabva ati "babe ukaramba wakanyarara handizonzwise"

Me: its okay Leam, i forgive you.... but pliz dont do it again.

Ndakaona otaridza kufara,pacokwadi ndainge ndamuregerera zvangu.

Akabva auya padhuze neni ndokutanga kundikissa.....achindikisa kudaro ndakabva ndafunga kuti saka ndirikukissa malips ambokiswa naShammy, saka ndirikudya mate aShammyzve

"go and bath first"ndakadarro...

Leam: ahhh babe kurikutonhora, plus

tambogeza wani masikati paya..... okay
fine hande tinogeza tese..

Anodaro achindibvisa dress rangu.. Akabva
anditakura ndobva taebda kubath, kugeza
kwachona kwaive kwefake.... taitoita zvedu
romance achindizadza mafuro kumusana
kwangu. The way yaaipuruzira musana
wangu yaiva sweet and i closed my eyes as
he was gently rubbing my back zvekuti
ndakatombokanganwa kuti ndafirwa...
ndakazongonzwa ndaku tungiwa magaro
angu ndakabva ndatoziva kuti zvatouya....
Yeah takazofadzana mubath muya ndobva
tazononyatso pedzerana kubedroom..

After that we slept peacefully
ndakambundirwa nemaoko aLeam..

Ndakazomutswa the next day nefoni yangu ichirira...

ndakaona hezvo kwatochena vanga varitete vaifona. "Muri kumboiteyi naRiyamu kusvika ikozvino... hamunete makaita sei....time dzaenda vanhu veku Doves varipano"

Tete vangu havanyari amana. Luck Leam haana chaakanzwa coz yanga isiri paloud.

Me :sorry tete ndararisa ndanga ndakaneta plus futi hantimukuziva tazorara kuma 3am here.

Tete: horaiti ...ndiwe wamirirwa kuno, veku Doves vane tsamba yanyorwa naDoctor irikuno uye vanoda kunzwisisa kuti mufi

anovigwa nguvai mangwana...

Ndakabva ndamutsa daddy Leam, regai anonokeo kumuka veduweeee akashanda zvisingaite last night. Ndakaita zvekumumutsa nekiss, akabva asvinura achisekerera.

Me :Hausi kuenda kubasa.?

Leam: yeah handisi kuenda.

Me : ko boss vako vanotii.

Leam : i no longer want to work for someone, ndrikuda kutenga maShares ku Toyota Company then ndoita Shareholder weko zvirinai, plus pane mine yandakatenga last week.

Me : ahhh ko waidii kundiudzao.

Leam: No your duty is just to spend my money, uchindizvarira vana.... so zvekushanda ndezvangu...

Me : saka ini unongoda vana kubva kwandirizve.

Leam : no dont say it like that, i love you and you are my wife-to-be, so obviously uchatongoita vana, vedu tese,

Takabva tamuka ndokuenda kubath ndokugeza tapedza takabva tachinja ndokuenda kumba kwevabereki vangu.

Takasvika bhazi redoves rakatopaka panze pegedhe. Vanhu vaitonwa tea, zvese

zvaitaridza kuti zviri inorder.... coz tete ndivo vaimonitor zvese namhamha..

Mhamha handina kumbobvira ndavaudza anything pa incident yazuro iya coz nekuchema kwavaiita umm zvaisaita... mai vaLeam vanga varipoo,, im sure vauya makuseni. Ndakanovamhoresa, waitova nekahanzvadzi kaLeam kaGrade 5,. Takamhoresana, she's ever smiling so vaingosekerera zvavo. I thought kuti vachandituka kuti urikugarirei nemwana wangu but vakabva vatonditi "ko uchauya rini kuzondisukirao ndiro nekundibikira"

Leam akabva avapindura achiti "mukadzi wangu haasi musikana webasa" akadaro achijoka zvake ndobva vaseka zvavo. Mai

vaLeam vakabva vati "kelly ndoda
kuzotaura newe after the funeral"

Ndakabva ndati horait ndokuenda mumba
manga munana tete namhamha nevanhu
veDoves.

Takabva tatorana ini, tete, mhamha, keith
na Leam ndokuenda kubedroom
kwamhamha. I was happy kuti Leam
akutreatiwao as part of the family.

Hanti munoziva kuti panofa mhunhu
haangotange nekuendeswa kumortuary,
anotanga aongororwa naDoctor kuti afa
zveshuwa here uye chamuurayisa chii, kana
doctor vapedza then veDoves vozotora
chitunha vonochigeza vozoendeswa

kumortuary nemamweo maservices
avanozo provider.

So veDoves vakabva vatipa tsamba yanga
yabva kuna Doctor, one wavo akabva ati
"mufi afa nekuda kwefood poisoning,
ndo zvaongororwa zvikanikwa
naChiremba.."

Ndakavhunduka ini infact munhu wese
akavhunduka, takaverenga tsamba iya
yaDoctor ndokuona kuti zveshuwa panga
pakatonyorwa zvefood poisoning zvese
nema grammes epoison akawanikwa
mumuviri madaddy....

Zvakandishamisa ini.

Mom :kuti Doctor havana kuita mistake
here, coz shuwa mufi akafa

nekuzvisungirira..

One wevanhu veDoves akabva ati "chiremba haanyepe mother. Mare results iwao anotova echokwadi"

Leam: Aiwa tsamba yaDoctor ndeyeshuwa, coz chero mukada kuzvifunga mega ,munoti baba Keith vangasvika pazvisungirira nekanyaya kadiki here kakaita sekavakanyora patsamba...

Zvaitaurwa naLeam ndakambozvifungao, coz daddy ndanga ndavaregerera wani paya tiri kupolice station pavakati haggatina leam, ende ndakanyatsovaudza kuti ndakuregererai wani..

Semunhu wemupurisa ndakatanga
kunyatso dzamisa pfungwa ndichifunga
kuti chiii chingangova chakaitika.

Ndakatora book rinosinyorwa maverses
emuBhaibheri naDaddy ndokutanga
kukompeya handwriting yepatsamba
neyepa book riya...

Ndakaona zvakandisiyanira ini, but zvanga
zvakada kufanana zvazvo, pamwe semunhu
ainge oda kufa pamwe handwriting yakazoti
chinjei.

Ndakabva ndaudza vana tete namhamha
kuti vakompeyewo mahandwriting aya.

Mamha :ummm asi havasi baba Keith
vakanyora apa...

Keith :Taurai zvenyu mhamha tarisai muone
kana masheperwo akaitiwa *k* na *m*
apa..... chionai ainyorwa nadddy mubook iri.

Leam : That means pane munhu
akavanwisa poison aona kuti vakufa akabva
avasungirira pamuti ndokunyora katsamba
aka kuti zvigonzi vafa nezviuraya....

Aiwa Leam akangwara zvaaitaura zvaitova
zveshuwa, ende mhondi dzakangwara,
dzikauraya munhu dzino maker shuwa kuti
dza destroy evidence.... but manje this
time vanyangira yaona.

Tete: Ipapo wataura Leam, angangova
aisira baba Keith poison ndiyani.....

One wevarume vaya veDoves akabva ati
"chiregai tinogadzirisa nyaya yecoffin, you
can use that doctor's statement kunoita a
police report kuti munhu aisira mufi poison
abatwe."

End of 24

[7/25, 21:22] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 25

##Kelly##

Vanhu vaya veDoves vakabva vabuda
ndobva tasara..

Tete : hapana wamunofungidzira here
angava akaisira baba Keith poison...

Me : Vanogona kunge vari mai Hillary....
mirai ndifone kubasa ndinzwe kuti muma
sales here.

Ndakafona ndikanzwa kuti ehe vachiriko
kuma sales, ndakatanga kuzvibvunza kuti
saka ndiyani..... kuti nditi ndibaba Hillary
ndaiona zvichindirambira ini, coz
manyarariro akaita baba ivavoka...

Keith :Maybe tinofanira kumbonotarisa kuti
mafinger prints ari patsamba iyi ndeyani.

Leam: Hazvichatoiti coz tsamba iyi
yambobatwa nevanhu vakawanda so
panongobuda mafungerprints evanhu
vamboibata..

Ndakasvika pakugumirwa ini..

Me : Mhamha hapana wamamboona
achipinda muggedhe here..

Mom : Ahhh hapana, tanga takatogara
mumba tese then ivo ndobva vangosimuka
so isu tangofunga kuti varikuenda kutoilet.
Tazoshamisika 30 minutes dzakwana
vasati vadzoka Keith akatomboti pamwe
vatoenda kunorara, so ini ndipo
pandasimuka ndichienda kubedroom
ndichida kunotarisa kuti asi varara here
ndokuwana vasimo mubedroom ndokubva
ndatanga kuvatsvaga imba yese kusvika
ndazovawana vakazvisungirira pamuavho.....

Leam : Hapana here munhu wamuri
kususpecta besides mai Hillary..

Keith : baba Hillary...

Mom : chero neniwo ndivo vandiri kufungira,
asi ndibaba Hillary chete coz
ndakambonzwa mai Pamela vachiti
vambovaona mustreet muno nguva
dzataona baba Keith vakazvisungirira....

Me : Saka ndivo obvious,,, manje this time
vanonondiona..

Ndakadaro ndichotora phone nemakeys
emota ndokufamba ndichitoenda kudoor..

Leam : Babe chimbomira kuita dzungu ,
gara pasi tironge plan irinani yekuti
tonovabata sei, coz apa hatisati tatombova
nechokwadi chekuti ndivo here.

Tete : Ngatiitei zviri kutaurwa naRiyamu.

Tete vanongo saidhira Leam pese pese veduwee, hameno kuti vakambonyatsoonei paari. Ndakabva ndagara pasi, ko hanti daddy vanga vati ndigare pasi here, daddy vanototi vateererweka..

Tete: Riyamu saka wati toita sei?

Me : Tete musati Riyamu, anonzi Leam. Ingawani zita rangu munongogona kuridaidza zvakanaka wani munodii kuti Kerri.

Tete : Ra Riyamu handisati ndarijaira..

Me : Haaa tete murikuramba muchi abuser zita remurume wangu.

Mhamha vakabva vati "Kelly natete vako mozoita zvemajokes later nhaika, for now ngatimborongai nyaya yekuti tobata sei munhu akauraya baba Keith"

Keith: ngatino reporta kumapurisa..

Leam : kumapurisa nyaya dzatinadzo dzakati wandei so far, i think tofanira kuzongoenda kumapurisa takuziva kuti ndiyani akauraya uye tava ne evidence..

Tete : Riyamu zvawataura zvinotova nemusoro...

Keith akabva ati "Leam akambonyatsokuitai sei nhai tete"

Tete : Riyamu anofunga manje, ende pfungwa dzake dzakarodzewa.

Me : I think panotongoda munhu anoenda kuna Hillary onomufeya coz obvious Hillary anenge achitori ne information yese even kuchipatara kwaari ikoko.

Keith :Saka ndiyani anoenda.

Mhamha: iwe Keith chienda

Keith : ini hazviite coz Hillary akatondivenga kubva day randakafonera Leam manheru aya paaida kurara naKelly.

Leam : So panotoda Kelly...coz semunhu wemupurisa i know kuti unogona kufeya munhu hantika Kelly.

Me : Ehe..

Tete : Asi tozozviita tapedza kuviga baba
Keith mangwana.

Mhamha : Aiwa tete regai atoenda kana
izvezvi simbi inorohwa ichapisa...

Me : Ehe shuwa regai ndiende izvezvi, coz
rufu rwababa vangu rwakandirwadza ini....
Leam hande

Ndakabva ndasimuka ndokuenda naLeam.
Ko ndaimboda zvekugara ndiri kure naye
here, ndotozviziva kuti iye haade
kundishaya kana neniwo handide
kumushayawo. Takapinda mumota ndobva
tadriver takananga kuWest End hospital
kwaiva naHillary.

Leam : ini handichapinde coz akandiona anogona kusazotaura..

Me : okay.

Ndakuda kuvhura door remota akabva abata ruoko rwangu, ndakabva ndamutarisa ndobva ati "siya wapa daddy kiss"

ZvaLeam veduwee, ndakabva ndamupa kiss yaaida,

Me : you are not turned on right..

Akabva aseka akati "No babe enda zvako unondiwana ndiri muno, uchazopedzisa hako zvawatanga kana wapedza kuona Hillary"

Ndakabva ndadzika mumota, "dzikisa skirt...vanhu vanozone zvinhu zvangu" he said... ZvaLeam kaa, skirt yachona yanga yangokwirai zvisihoma nenyaya yekuti ndanga ndakagara, ndakabva ndangoidzikisa zvaaida zvacho but yaisambobuditsa zvidya panze.

Ndakapinda muHospital muya, kasmell kemo kemapiritsi kakabva katomisa moyo wangu . Ndakabva ndanzwa kuda kurutsa, ndakabva ndaenda kumaruva aiveko ndokunorutsa, umwe nurse akabva auya pandiri ndokuti "Kwakanaka here nhai sister"

Me: Hameno nhai ndirikunzwa kuda kurutsa, zvatanga pandangonzwa smell yema piritsi.

Nurse : mirai ndinokutorerai mvura mugeze

mumuromo menyu.

Akabva aenda, paakangobva ndakasara ndichito wedzera kurutsa nekuda kwesnell yeperfume yake. Handina zvangu kuzomuudza kuti perfume yako ikutoita kuti zviite worse coz zvinozoita kunge ndinotsvinya kana kuti ndinodada. Akabva auya nemvura ndokubva ndageza mumuromo mangu, ndaitoita zvekufema nemuromo chaiko ndakavhara mhino coz ndaisada kunzwa perfume yake.

Akabva ati "muchiri kundirangarira here?"

Ndanga ndisichamurangariri ini, ndakabva ndamunyepera ndikati "face yako haisi nyuwani"

Akabva ati "makambo deala nenyaya yangu
pandakambo birwa mari pamba pangu"

Paakadaro ndakabva ndamurangarira,
kubasa ndinosangana nevanhu vakawanda
saka vamwe ndinenge
ndisisachavarangarire.

Me : yeah ndabva ndakurangarira, ririsei
basa vasikana?

Nurse: Basa riri bho, asi une wawauya
kuzoona?

Me : ehe ndauya kuzoona imwe Church
mate yangu soo anonzi Hillary Shumba.

Nurse: hooo ndamuziva, hande

ndokutaridza ward yake, asi ava nani zvake.

Ndakabva ndaenda naye kuward kuya.
Ndakaona pa uniform pake pane burge
rakanzi "Nurse Linda Bhandu" ndakabva
ndaziva kuti anonzi Linda.

Akabva ati"ndipeo number dzako kuitira
kana ndikazongoita problem kana
emergency ndiwaneone mupurisa
wekufonera"

Ndakabva ndamupa number dzangu
ndobva ndamutenda ndobva aenda, shuwa
akandibatsira akaenda coz perfume yake
ka...

Ndakapinda muward maHillary,

pandakamutarisa ndakavhunduka
ini...Shuwa anga aita mabhonzozo apa skin
yanga yakazara maronda, akaita
kucheneruka kunge akazora flour kana
hupfu...

Ndakamboda kuchema ndakamutarisa but
ndakazvidzora coz iye aigona
kutozochemao, shuwa chero dai
makamuona maichemao imi.

Me : Hes Hillary urisey.

Paakanditarisa akabva atanga kuchema,
ndakanzwa tsitsi imi, shuwa vamwe
vabereki havana kana moyo, mai nababa
Hillary ndivo vakanotsvagana nezvikwambo
zvavo asi ikozvino zvoaffecta Hilary asina
chaanoziva nhai, zvanga zvoto affectawo
nemhuri yangu . Veduwee if you are a
parent ka.. before you take any decisions in

your life, fungao vana vako kana mhuri
yako.... zvinorwadza veduwee kupunishirwa
kana kurwadzisirwa mhosva dzemubereki
kana imwe hama.. Varimo vakawanda
munyika umu vasiri kuroorwa kana kuroora,
kana kuita mwana, kana kubata mari
nenyaya yemhosva dzehama kana vabereki.
Ende munhu iyeye anenge asina kana
chaanoziva, atori innocent zvake asi
anongofira yevamwe, SaHillary, pamwe
anga asingatozive kuti vabereki vake
vakabata mishonga asi honai zvava
kuafecta iye... zvinorwadza hama dzangu,
chimbozvifunga uriwe. Pamwe
matambudziko auri kutosangana nawo
nhasi anogona achikukonzera nezvaka
batwa-batwa nehama dzako nevabereki
vako, even Bible rinotaura kuti "Mwari
vanotiranga nemhosva dzevabereki vedu

kana mhosva dzedzinza redu". Kana uri mubereki kana kuti uchazova mubereki, please dont rush to take any decision and dont rush kungoita zvimwe zvinhu usati wafungao mhuri yako, hazvina kunaka kungoita madecisions anongo benefita iwe chete but achizo affecta vana. Varipo vana amai vakafirwa nevarume kana kuti vasina varume varikumhanyira kunoroorwa zvekare vozoshungurudzisa vana nema step fathers kana nema step mothers..... veduwee ngatifungei tisati taita zvimwe zvinhu sooo.

Me: chinyarara Hillary chirega kuchema, how are you feeling now.

Hillary: Ndakunzwa zviri nani, atlist ndakutombogonao kutaura

ndakatombosvika panguva yekuti ndanga
ndisingachagone kutaura.... nyama dzangu
dziri kurwadza Kelly handisi kugona kana
kumover

Ndakanzwa tsitsi shame, misodzi
yaingoerera from the corners of his eyes, he
couldnt even wipe them. Ndakatora tissue
muhandbag mangu ndokumupukuta
misodzi.

Hillary: Kelly ndiregerereo, ndanga ndisinga
zivi kuti vabereki vangu vakaipa kudaro,
shuwa ndiregereao.

Me: chinyarara Hillary ndakatokuregerera,
zvakatopera.

Hillary: ndiri kurwadziwa Kelly, zvirinani ndife zvangu, ndoraramirei ihwo hupenyu hwacho huchindishungurudza kudai.

Me : No Hillary be strong as a man, usafunge zvekufa.

Hillary: Ahhh ndoraramirei, izvezvi Daddy vakabva pano nezuro vachiti ivo vanogona kungofa anytime ini ndini ndichasara ndichichengeta zvikwambo...

Anodaro achiwedzera kuchema, zvinorwadza veduwee. Ndakanyatsoshaya the right words to comfort him.

Hillary: Izvo zvikwambo zvacho zvapedza dzinza, vasikana vangu vese vakafa, ikozvino vauraya futi baba vako.....

Me : i dont understand.

Hillary: Daddy vakandiudza nezuro kuti vakauya vakauraya baba vako nepoison, coz zvikwambo zvakakonewa kuvauraya because your father is prayerfull.... im very sorry Kelly nekufa kwababa vako..

Ndakambonyarara ndichichema, but why zvinhu zvichidaro soo... ikozvino zvaku affecta isuwo vatorwa.

Hillary: Izvezvi handina kana chandadya hapana andivigira chikafu... mhamha varikujere daddy havana kana kumbouya kubva nezuro pavakabva kuno..

Me : Chinyarara Hillary.

Pakabva paita a message from Leam yakanzi "uchiri kuitei ikoko, asi wakutopa Hillary zvinhu zvangu". Ndakabva ndamupindura ndichiti "ndakutouya daddy, situation irikuno haisi kuita"

Me : Hillary Lets pray...You really need God to help you.

Hillary : No ndazvikonewa zveupenyu ini Kelly.

Me: no dont say that.... close your eyes i want to pray.

Ndakabata ruoko rwake ndokutanga kunamata. Ndakaita the most powerful prayer yandisati ndakamboita hupenyu

hwangu hwese, ndakabata Hillary kudaro
ndakanzwa akugwina muviri achi shaker,
but ndakaramba ndakatsinzina
ndichinamata... Pandakazoti amen anga
ava calm....

Hillary: waita basa zvako, hameno
zvandanzwa pawanga uchinamata....

Me : okay mira ndinokutsvagira chikafu.

Ndakabva ndamuda ndokuenda kumota
kwaiva naLeam, ndakawana akamira
akazembera pamota achingotarisa tarisa
watch yake.....

Ndakabva ndamutsanangurira everything,
ndobva azvinzwisisa, akabva ati tinotengera
Hillary chikafu chacho plus iye aida

kunomuona achiona kuti zvandaitaura
ndezveshuwa here.....

End of 25

Munyori vanzwa nechando veduwee,
hapana anoda kuwedzerao munyori
machira hereR[7/25, 21:22] Twist: *KELLY
THE PASTOR'S DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 26

##Kelly##

Takabva taenda kunotenga chikafu chaHillary, Leam ndiye akadzika akanotenga paGolden Crust, ini ndakasara ndakagara mumota. Ndakanyatsotarisa zvangu Leam achifamba kupinda muGolden Crust, ndikazvibvunza kuti shuwa Mwari ndimi here makandipa murume akanaka

kudai. Ummmm Leam akanaka zvimwe ndezvimwe. Ndakabva ndaona vamwe vasikana vanga vakagara patable yaiva padhuze nepadoor vachikwenyana kwenyana pakapinda Leam, vese vakabva vatarisa kuna Leam, hameno zvavakatanga kutaura vachiita sevariku zevezerana but ndakatoona kuti ma babe aya anga apenyerwa naLeam, iye Leam hapana chaakaona coz akatongopinda akananga pacounter. Vasikana vava vakaramba vakangotarisa Leam, ndakaona Leam akudzoka kumota, akabva asvikonanga pawindow raiva kuside kwandaiva ndakagara randaiva, ndobva ati "hapana chaurikudawo here"

Ndakaona vasikana vava vatarisa kumota

kwataiva.

Ndakabva ndamuti " umm maybe just plain piece of chicken chete, handisikuda ine machips kana shwammar..."

Akabva ati "okay" ndokubva afamba achidzokera muGolden Crust, akuda kupinda ndakabva ndati "daddy" ndichimudaidza, akabva adzoka ndobva ati "wati chii babe"

Ndakabva ndamuti "huya padhuze" akabva aswededza musoro wake pawindow ndobva ndamupa kiss.. akabva angosmiler ndobva ati "babe uri naughty hanti" ndobva adzokera muGolden Crust. Ndakazviitira kuti vasikana vaya vanyatsozviona kuti ndini ndinaye.... coz ndanga ndakutya kuti vanogona kungo tempta Leam wangu coz

matarisiro avaimuitaka...

Anyway akazotenga chikafu chachona ndobva tadarika nekwa OK tichitenga mafruits. Takabva tadzokera kuchipatara kwaiva naHillary, Leam akatoshamisikao achiona Hillary ari mucondition yaaiva. Ndakatowana agara ega.. akabva amhoresa Leam,

Hillary: Waita basa Kelly neprayer yawaita, hona ikozvino ndotogona kugara, ndakutombo mover...

Me : Thank God Shuwa...

Hillary akabva ati kuna leam "Leam im very sorry hako for everything"

Leam akabva angoti "No dont mention it"
hameno kuti mashoko aLeam aireva kuti
amuregerera here or?? Ndakangosiyanao
nazvo..

Ndakabva ndati kuna Hillary "Isu takuenda
isu, urambe uchinamata hanti"

Akabva ati Ehe ndobva tamuoneka ndobva
tabuda naLeam , coz ndakatoona kuti Leam
haasi kutoda kuramba achiona Hillary.

Takabva tadrive ndobva tadzokera kumba
ndokubva ndanoudza vana mhamha
nenyaya yanga yataurwa naHillary yekuti
baba vake ndivo vakauraya baba vangu....
Zvinorwadza mufunge, vana mhamha
vakarwadziwa veduwee.

Mhamha: ndazorwadziwa manje shuwa
baba Hillary ndiSatan chaiye.... vakaurayirei
murume wangu... chavanga vatadzirwa chiii.
Vanodaro mhamha vachichema.

Me : Mhamha chiregai kuchema.

Tete : Kelly ndiperekedze izvezvi kumba
kwababa Hillary ndoda kunopedzerana
navo, imbwa yemunhu baba vaya,
vakanyararira nhema nhai... nxaaa

Vanodaro tete vachitosimuka vachinyatso
sunga zambia ravo, vanga vanyatso
shatirwa shuwa..

Mhamha vakabva vati "totoenda tese tete
ndimirirei"....

Me : chimbomirai tideale nenyaya one at a time nhaika, ngatitangei tamboviga baba then tozoita zvakababa Hillary later, Mirai nditofonera vanhu veDoves vauye nebhazi vatotakura vanhu vaende kumusha...

Ndakadaro ndichitatora phone yangu, ndakabva ndavafonera...

Me : Hello, mazopedza kuprocessa nyaya yecoffin here...

Doves: ehe, tapedza manga matii.

Me : chiuyai nebhazi renyu mutakure vanhu vaende kumusha, mufi anovigwa mangwana,

Doves : Okay mirai tiuye, pane ma papers arikuno atinoda kuti musaine...

Me : Chingouyaika nawo ka1 pamurikuuya kuzotakura vanhu, ndaneta nekuita ma ups and downs nhasi..

Doves: Horaiti sister..

Ndakabva ndakata phone...

Me : Chitangai kutorongedza vanhu veDoves vanogona kungouya manje manje totoenda kumusha..

Ndakabva ndaenda panze paiva nevanhu vanga vakaungana vachiparidzirwa nevamwe pastor vanonzi vaMauta vaiwirirana nababa vangu... Ndakabva ndatovakata ndobva ndavakumbira mike

kuti ndimbotaura nevanhu...

Ndakabva ndaudza vanhu kuti
vachitogadzirira kuenda kumusha,... pastor
Mauta vakabva vati vaizopedzisa
kuparidzira vanhu tava kumusha..

Shuwa ndanga ndava too busy, ndakabva
ndaenda kunana mother vaisuka maplates
kuseri ndokunovabatsira coz ndaida kuti
veDoves vazosvika tapedza.. Leam aida
kuzoenda kunoona kuti mashops ake ariku
runner sei coz anga atova neweek asati
ambosvikako... so akabva ati tigoenda tese.

Luckily veDoves vakazouya vanhu vapedza..
Vanhu vakakwana mubhazi, vamwe
vakazotevera nemota dzavo.. ini naLeam

taizotevera later coz taida kumbotanga
tanoona kuti zvinhu zviri inorder here pama
shop ake infact edu

Mai Leam vakabva vati "ini ndoda
kuzoteveraao nemi"

Leam akabva ati "Ahhh mhamha munooona
zvichiita izvozvo"

Leam namai vake vaiita kunge vatevedzani
amana.

Mai Leam: Leam chii chisingaite ipapa,
munongo endaoka neni, hanti mota yako
yakakura here ndinokwana....

Leam: Mhamha honai driver amirira imi apa,

chipindai muende ,

Me : mirai zvenyu mhamha, mirai
ndinokutorerai blanket, coz munogona
kunoshaya chekufuga kumusha, machira
ariko mashoma..

Vakabva vati "iiii waita basa, ndanga ndisina
kana kumbozvifunga, waita basa muroora
wangu"

Ndakabva ndaenda kuroom kwangu ndobva
ndanovatorera rimwe 2 in1 rangu raiva
pamusoro pewardrope yangu. Ndakabva
ndaenda naro ndobva ndanovapa, vakafara
vamwene vangu veduwee, ndaida kuti
vazvione kuti ndinovada.

Bhazi rakazosimuka ndobva vanhu vaenda.

Ndakasara ndikakiya madoors. Ndobva taenda kubotique yaLeam yaiva mutown. Takasvika vakuda kutovhara coz dzanga dzatova kuma to 6.

Ini ndakabva ndasara ndakagara mumota zvangu, ko ndanga ndaneta zvee ndanga ndisingachadi zvekuramba ndakamira ini. Akazopedza ndobva adzoka then we drove to warren park kune imwe shop yake... , vakabva va casher mari yavakatengesa during the week ndobva tadrive kuenda kumba...

Takasvika ndobva tageza ndokurongedza hembe nemafuta pamwe nemablankets since taizodzoka mangwana..

Tapedza takabva tapinda mumota
ndokubva tadrive takananga kumusha .

Me : Ndava nenzara ini... can we pass nepa
chicken slice ndikuda machicken wings

Leam : Ka Junior Leam kanofanira kunge
kavapo chete coz madiro aurikuita chicken
these days kaaa.

Anodaro achipuruzira dumbu rangu uku
achidriver..

Me : saka handichatendedzwe kudya
Chicken here.

Takabva tadarika nepa slice ndokutenga
chikafu chachona then ndobva tadarika

nepa zuva, tichizadzisa tank then we started our journey.

Me : Daddy dzorai speed isu vamwe tichirikuda zvekurarama isu..

Leam: Babe unotya stereki, ini handigone kudriver slow ini..

Me : Ahh chitodzidza izvezvi.

Akabva aturner nekamwe kadust road soo..

Me : where are going now.

Akabva amisa mota...

Leam: im feeling horny... Lets try something new...

Me : Like???

Leam : Sex in the car...

I was feeling horny too, Leam anogara akangondi turner on everytime.

Takabva taenda kuback seat, yeah akabva apedza shungu dzake, and i even felt sorry for his car , umm coz munhu wachona akanonoka kupedza, apa ndanga ndaneta plus ndanga ndava nehope ini but it was sweet. akazopedza then we went on with the journey, ndakabva ndatokotsira ini.

Leam akabva anditi "handi drive munhu akarara muka undivaraidze plus undipe madirections"

ZvaLeam veduwee.. ndakabva ndamuka ndokumupa madirections achona....

Time dzanga dzatova kuma to 12, muphone mangu makabva mapinda a message from an unknown number ichiti *you are talking to Diana, please stay away from Leam, he is my man handisi kuda zvekutaura newe*

Ndakabva ndangoitaridza Leam, akaita chinguva akango stikka akatarisa message iya. Ini ndakabva ndapinda mumba, handina kana kuchema kana kudii, ndakabva ndafuga musoro ndokurara ndakatarisa side rangu...

Ndanga ndatopererwa ini and i didnt want any explanations from him, i was just tired of all this shit from Leam.....

Ndakabva ndanzwa Leam achipindao
mublanket, akabva ati "babe".

Ndakabva ndaramba ndakanyarara ini..

End of 26

[7/25, 21:22] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written By Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 27

##Leam##

This week zvipande zvanga zvakandi sona amana, ndakabva kupona nyaya yaShammy now pava naDianna, panga pandiipira manje apa ndanga ndakavimbisa Kelly kuti handichafi ndakamuchita...

Ndakatanga kuzvibvunza kuti Dianna ainge awanepi number dzaKelly, nxaa anedzungu nhai..

Ndakanyatsoona kuti Kelly atsamwa,

ndakamboedza kutaura naye but akandi
ignowa, ndakanzwira Dianna hasha ini.

Ndakabva ndataimira Kelly arara ndokutora
phone yake ndoku blocka Dianna ndobva
nda delete chat racho, ndaitya kuti Diaana
anogona kuzongoramba achitaurisa...
ndaيدا kuzo deala naye ndega, Ndakasvika
pakurara ndichishaya kuti ndodiii...

Kwakakurumidza kuyedza ndobva
ndafonerwa ne one of my workers achiti i
should come kushop pane emergency.. apa
kut i ndisiye Kelly akanditsamwira
ndairwadziwa ini..

Me : Babe ndakumbodzokera kuHarare

pane emergency....

Akabva aramba akanyarara... shasha yanga yakato beepa...

Me : Babe please allow me to explain

Akabva aramba akanyarara... † ♂

† ♂.

Ndakabva ndaenda kuna tete vake maybe ndivo vaigona kundibatsira coz tete vake vanondinzwisao..

Tete : Kwakanaka here Riyamu wamukira kubata makeys emota, asi pane kwaunoda kuenda..

Me : Ehe tete ndirikudiwa kushop izvezvi..

Tete : Hooohooo ehe hanzi chii chaitika..

Me : Ndangonzi ndiuye, ndokumbiraoka tipinde mumota timbotaura...

Vakabva vabvuma ndobva tapinda mumota..

Me : Tete ndanga ndichikumbirao kuroora Kelly, this coming weekend...

Tete : ko wadii kumbomirira taita manyaradzo...

Me : Pane zviri kunetsa izvezvi, so maybe ndikabvisa zvangu mari yeroora, then tochata atlist Kelly will believe that i love her....

Tete: Ko chii chirikunetsa ... ndiudze...

Me : tete nyaya yachona inotoda pane

nguva ndonyatsoku explenerai, for now
ndokumbirao kuti musano taura nedzimwe
hama panyaya dzeroora..

Tete : Ndinotaura navo dont worry

Me : thanks tete regai ndiende ini..

Ndakabva ndatanga journey yangu,
mupfungwa dzangu maive netuma issues
twakati wandei.... nyaya yekushop, yaKelly
nedzimweo

Ndakakurumidza kusvika ndobva
ndangonanga kushop ndokusvikowana
vanhu vakaunganira kamwe kamukomana
soooo vachikarova.. Ndakatoshaya kuti ko
ndeipi iyi, ndakabva ndabvunza mother
vanondishandira, ndivo vainge vandifonera..

Mother : Ndiyo nyaya yandanga
ndichikudaidzirai... mukomana uyu anga
aba a wrist watch..

Ndakapera simba ini.... mother ava sooo,
shuwa ndizvo zvavangandidaidzira izvozvo,
vatondisiisa zvinhu zvine musoro nhai..

Me : saka adzosa here watch yacho.

Mother : Ehe adzosa..

Me : Saka vanhu vachiri vakaunganiranei
panze apo,...make sure macreated order
panze apo, next time musandidaidzire
nyaya dzetumbavha twemumbare. Imi ndiro
basa renyu, munofanira kuona zvekuita
naye munhu wacho.

Ndakabva ndabuda ndokunanga kubasa kwaDiana ndokuwana asiko... , ndaida kuti anyatsotaura nyaya yake ... akaita luck ndakamushaya Actually Diana aisava hake girlfriend yangu, but she was just one of my side chicks whom i just fucked with, ndaisamuda zvangu but iye ndiye aindida, and i made a great mistake when i tolerated her at the first place.... ndakadanana naye for 1 year ndichimunyepera kuti ndoda kuzomuroora but honestly kumuroora ndaisada, ainyanyozvida stereki just becoz kumba kwavo kune mari. Ndakangodanana naye kuti ndingomutambisa coz ane hutsinye and type yevasikana vari rude ndiyo type yandinofarira kuita zvitoy... akambodhumana naShammy vakarwa, fight yachona yaitonakidza kuona coz vanhu vacho vese vanozvida, pavakarwa handina

kumbovabata, ndakangopinda mumota
mangu ndoku locka madoors,

Dont judge me that was past ok, now i want
to be faithful and i want to marry but
honestly i had to deal with Dianna handione
reason yaainetsera Kelly coz
ndakamuramba kare

.... . Ndakabva ndamboenda ku mine
kumbonoona kuti how far, vakomana vari
kushanda here... aiwa zvanga zvakarongeka
but boys racho raizondi dheerera, maybe
inyaya yekuti vaiona takaenzana pa age....
asi kushanda vaishanda zvavo. Ndikavati do
this vaiita.. Nyaya yaKelly yainyatsondi
shungurudza ini, shuwa ndainyatso shaya
kuti ndodii chaizvo..

##Kelly##

ZvaLeam zvaitondipedza mafuta ini, kuti uti ane shavi here kana kuti... ndaitozvishaira pazvo ini. Ndakabva ndaona kumunyararira iri iyo best solution.. Ndakatarisa phone yangu ndichida kuti ndinyatso bvunza Diana uya, ndikaona chat rangu naye radeletiwa apa ndanga ndisina kusaver number dzake, and i knew kuti ndiLeam adeleter.. ndakanyarara zvangu. Akabva afonerwa achinzi auye kushop kwake, ndakangotiwo hameno, pamwe aitondinyepera achiti arikuenda kushop iye achinoonana naDiana . Moyo wangu wairwadza but zekutaura ndaisada, shuwa ndaiva

nezvakawanda zvaitondinetsao. Akabva aenda, achangobva mufon mangu makabva mapinda message yabva kwaari yanga yakanzi "i love you babe, and im already missing you"

Ndakangoivhura but handina kupindura. Ndakabva ndadaidziwa kudying kwaiva natete nana bamukuru naSekuru namhamha naKeith nedzimweo hama.

Ndakasvika ndokugara.

Tete : Right... nyaya iripano Kelly ndeyekuti Riyamu ati akuda kubvisa mari yeroora next weekend iyoyi,....so takudaidza kuti timbokuraira....

Ndaambofunga kuti zvimwe tete

varikitamba but ndakatozoonavotobuditsa
list yezvavainge vanyora zvichabvisiwa
naLeam.....

Ndakatanga kurairwa, ndichiudzwao tsika
dzinoitiwa nemukadzi kana aroorwa.

Haiwao vaingotaura vega, ndanga nditori
busy kugaya nyaya yaDiana ini,

Pavakapedza ndakabva ndabuda zvangu,
moyo wangu wanga watomira hameno kuti
zvanga zvakonzerwa nei, ndaingonzwa
kuda kurutsa. Ndakaenda kuseri kwemba
ndikatanga kurutsa kwete zvekutamba,
muviri wangu wanga wakangoneta neta
zvekuti ndainzwa kuti dai ndarara...Mai
vaLeam vakabva vauya.

Mai Leam: Ukati hauna nhumbu here nhai
Kelly.

Me : Haa kana mhamha, maybe malaria,
pandichabva kuno ndichatomboenda
kuclinic ndimbonotestiwa malaria..

Mai Leam: Ehe taura zvako , coz vanhu
varikufa nemalaria.

Ndakabva ndatotanga kutaura nyaya naMai
vaLeam tichiseka zvedu but mumoyo
mangu maive nebundu raDiana, Mai Leam
vakazongoyerekana vati " Kelly i thank you
for changing my son, shuwa Leam kubva
zvaangotanga kudana newe ava nehunhu,
even kuda madhurezi kwadzikira"

Ndakango smiler zvangu, ndakatoona kuti
shuwa mai Leam vari murima, dai vaitoziva
kuti kune nyaya yaDianna ichangobva
kuburwa vaisambodaro.

Baba vakazovigwa zvavo zvakanaka,
ndakatarisa guva ravo ndikachema, shuwa
ndibaba vangu vaininge vatofutsirwa nekuda
kwaBaba Hillary here.... ahhhh
zvakangoomao hazvo.

Leam akazouya manheru, ndanga
ndamuudza kuti andivigire chicken yemu
Golden Crust akabva auya nayo, ummm apa
anga akachena zvake but ndanga
ndakamutsamwira ini ndakabva ndatorova
serious, ndakangotora chicken yacho
ndokufuratira ndakananga kuspare
kwatairara. Ndakaona abata ruoko rwangu
akabva ati "babe upto when will you ignore
me just bcoz of something that i do not
know of"

"Just stop lying Leam.... you are cheating on me"ndakadaro mumaziso mangu matozara misodzi, one thing about me that i forgot to tell u is that im too emotional.

Leam : its not like that Babe, Diana is my ex, and she's just jealousy coz i love you, ...

"Just leave me alone, i dont wanna get involved munyaya dzako nemahure ako ini.."

"Babe please just hear me out, okay..?"

Ndakabva ndamu ignowa ini ndokupinda mumba, apa anga atove manheru, ndanga ndane hope, ndakadya chicken yandanga ndavigirwa naLeam ndokutora bucket rangu,

sipo netauro ndokuenda kunogezewa
ndokunogeza zvangu...

Ndapedza ndakabva ndadzokera kuspare
kuya ndokuwana Leam ari busy paleptop
pake, luck anga akandifuratira so ndakaita
chop chop ndokuzora mafuta ndokupfeka
ndokupinda mumachira.

Leam : Babe wamboona data cable yangu,
pane zvinhu zvandirikuda kutransfeya
kubva mulaptop kuendesa kuphone..

Ndakabva ndaramba ndakanyarara zvangu
sendisiri kuzvinzwa

Leam : babe im talking to you..

Me : ahhh wasiya wandibatisa here cable
yacho.

Leam: handisikuda zvekunetsana newe ndipe cable yangu...

Ndakabva ndaramba ndakanyarara, akamboramba akanditarisa ndobva avhara laptop yake, then he switched off the light and joined me in the blankets...

Akabva atanga kundibata... ndanga ndakamutsamwira yes but his touch was just too much , especiaally paaibata mabreasts angu soo,,i was so turned on and my body needed him,, we started kissing and the kiss become too intense to the extend that i almost reached my climax before we even started the final play. He started removing my pjamas apa anga ari too tight ndakaona kuti leam atsamwa coz pijama racho raimunetsa kubvisa, anyway ndakabva ndaribvisa ini mwene waro,

akabva ati "babe wadii kungopfeka zvako night dress" ndakanyatsoona kuti shuwa ainge anonokerwa nezvinhu zvake..

Pandakapedza kubvisa he then started his work, and i closed my eyes and moaned softly enjoying its way in... "Fuck babe, you too tight and sweet today.....aaarhhhh" i could feel him going too deep, hitting the right corners, umm ndainzwa kunge ndava kudenga chaiko, we continued enjoying as he increased his speed.... ndakanzwira bed tsitsi coz Leam anenge aitondirangira kuti ndambomupindurirei rough ende bed rachona luck ranga risina noise.

Ummm ndakashandwa that night zvekuti ndega ndakapa kutenda, aiwa Leam anoziva zvaanoita veduwee kana tuhasha twandaimuitira twakabva twapera, you know sometimes sex is very sweet kana

mukaiita mambobva kutukana kana
kunetsana sooo plus zvinodzikisa hashu.

Tapedza akabva andirarisa pachest pake
ndichingopiwa zvima baby kiss pahuma..

Leam : you can now tell me kwawaisa cable
yangu...

Me : umm daddy maimboitsvaga
mukaishaya here... iri muhandbag yangu
wani..

Akabva ati "saka wanga uchida kuti ndizive
sei kuti ndimo mairi"

Me : ahh iwe wanga uchifunga kuti
ndingaiisa pai?

Leam : I feel like f*cking you again.

Anodaro achitouya pamusoro pangu nhai...

aitova serious and he did it again..

Paakapedza ndakabva ndakurumidza
kuvhara maziso ndokunyepedzera kukotsira
other wise aizongoramba achindiita futi
,apa ini ndanga ndaneta, Akabva aseka
ndobva ati "usanyepedzera kurara zvako, im
coming back for another round"

Ahhh Leam anogona kundi studyer
veduwee, anga atondionera nechakare....
ndakabva ndasvinura ndobva ndamuti
"daddy ndaneta ini, zvakwana zvanhasi
veduwee ahh"

Akabva ati "i was just jocking babe, i know
waneta, chirara ungazotadza kufamba"

Akabva auya ndokurara akandimbundira,

The next day takamuka around 5
ndokutanga kugadzirira kuenda kumba.
Bhazi redoves rakauya rikatakura vanhu asi
mai Leam nehanzvadzi yaLeam
takadzokera navo nemota yedu... umm apa
mai vacho vaitokuzirira kuti Leam adrive at
a fast speed nhai.

Takasvika muHarare atova masikati ndobva
tatanga kunodroppa mai vaLeam kumba
kwavo then isu ndokubva taenda kwedu...

Tichisvika pagedhe kudai takambofunga
kuti ndiri kukanganisa kuona here or what....
as we drove more closer ndakabva ndaona
kuti aiwa zvandaitoona ndizvozvo ende
ndakabva ndatoziva kuti ndibaba Hillary
chete hakuna mumwe shuwa Baba Hillary
vangabva va.....

To be continued

Watch out for chapter 28

[7/25, 21:22] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written By Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 28..

##Kelly##

Patakasvika kumba naleam
takatovhunduka tichiona Hillary akarariswa
paloan nagateman. Ndakatoshaya kuti chii
chirikuitika. Gateman uya paakationa
akabva amhanya kumota kwataiva..

Gateman :Ahhh boss maitabasa mukauya
shuwa munhu ari paloan apa angouya
akadhambiwa nevamwe baba pano.
Ndatomboedza kumubvunza but hapana
zvaarikupindura arikungochema apa
anenge arikutwara coz haana kana simba.....

Ndakanyatsoona kuti Leam
arikubhowekana about all this. Takabva
taenda panga pakarara Hillary.

Leam : what do you want here...

Hillary akaramba akanyarara
achingochema... ndanga ndotonzwa tsitsi
ini, ndakabva ndafonera mhamha
ndikavaudza zvaitika vakabva vati
varikuuya, vese natete naKeith..

Me : Leam please chimbomira
kumupopotera mira vana mhamha vauye
titaure nyaya yacho..

Ndakadaro ndichibva ndamupa kiss
padama ndichida kuti ambodzikama..

In no time vana mhamha vakasvika ndobva

Keith atakura Hillary ndokupinda naye mumba..

Mhamha : ini Hillary zvekuva futi involved munyaya dzefamily yenyu handichade, i have had enough of you..

Vanodaro mhamha vatsamwa vachigara pasi. Tete vakabva vati "chiii chambonyatsoitika chaizvo.."

Hillary : Daddy vati havachadi kana kundiona nenyaya yekuti ndakavafumura kwamuri kuti ndivo vakauraya Baba Kelly, so vabva vandidzinga vakati havachadi kana kundiona... vatondibvisa kana kuchipatara, handisati ndapora izvezvi and he said he cant even pay for my bills..

liri ndakanzwa tsitsi veduwee, shuwa
aitoratidza kuti achiri kurwara, apa his
father is now punishing him kuti
avafumurei.

Me : Ko asi wavaudza kuti wakavafumura
kwatiri.

Mhamha : Aiwa ndini ndakafonera baba
Hillary ndichivapopotera kuti vakaurairei
baba Keith so obvious vakabva vatoziva
kuti ndiHillary avafumura coz information iyi
yaizivikanwa naHillary chete..

Umm asi mhamha vakaita dzungu,
ingawani ndakanga ndavati tizodeala
nenyaya yacho kana taviga baba, ikozvino
baba Hillary obvious vatotiza coz
vakutoziva kuti nyaya yavo taibata... anyway
handiva blammi zvangu mhamha, i

understand kuti vanga vagumbuka and sometimes anger causes a person not to be patient. Ndanga ndotonzwira Hillary tsitsi infact munhu wese anga otomunzwira tsitsi,

Tete : saka wodii nhai Hillary.

Hillary: Handina kana kwekuenda izvezvi kana kwekugara handina, hama dzangu dzakuzviziva kuti vabereki vangu vakaromba uye kuti ndivo vakapedza dzinza.... so vakutotya kana kugara neniwo...

Tete : Mai Kelly tora mwana uyu ugare naye, coz iye haana kana mhosva, dzose idzi imhosva dzevabereki vake ...mutore ugare naye kana Mwari anokukomborera uchazviona, arikungofira yekuti ataurirei chokwadi kwatiri..

Mhamha :Ahh tete zviri risky.

Hillary akabva aenda panga pakagara
mhamha, ndokupfugama pavari
achivanyengetedza kuti vagareo naye,

Mhamha vakazobvuma vakabva vati
ngatitange tanamata, Takaita a prayer after
that, ndobva mhamha vati "Asi Hillary
zvakanboitika pauri naKelly
chizvikanganwa, Kelly is now like a sister to
you, and Keith is also your brother nhaika
coz isu tichanogara newe semwana wedu"

Hillary akabva ati "hapana chakashata
mhamha, ndokutendai nemoyo munyoro
wenyu"

Takazodya lunch tese then ndobva vanhu
vambotaura nyaya vachiseka, then later

ndobva vano droppewa kumba naLeam, ini ndakasara ndichisuka maplates nekucleana painge padyirwa.

Days moved weekend yakasvika and Leam paid Lobola i was ver happy veduwe and hama dzangu hadzina kana kunyunyuta pakugamuchira mari yeroora coz dzainyatsozviona kuti pakati pangu naLeam pane rudo rwechokwadi. Akabvisa zvese zvaidiwa pasina kana kuchema chema. Hillary anga akugara pamba pedu, mhamha havana kumbobvira vaita problem naye, plus iye anga oratidza kuti apora. Baba Hillary takatombovatsvaga but he was nowhere to be found.

The following week takabva tatoita busy

coz tanga takutogadzira muchato wedu
waizoitwa two weeks later, ndainzwa kufara
veduwee...everything was flowing, apa na
Nurse Linda vaya vandakapa number
dzangu tanga tatova mafriends, to the
extent yekuti akatoti anoda kujoinawo
masteps epamuchato wako, since anga
asina partner yekutamba nayo takabva
tamupa Hillary coz Hillary aitodao
zvemasteps... tanga takuwirira zvisingaite
naLinda zvekuti ini ndanga ndakuzivao
much about her iye akuzivao zvakawanda
pamusoro pangu,.

Vanhu vemasteps waitopractisa ka 4
pawee coz nguva yachona yanga yasara
yaiva shoma. But hameno kuti ndakaona
zvakanaka here but i saw like Hillary
naLinda vanga votodanana ini,
zvakanadidzisa zvangu coz Hillary ndanga

ndakumuonao sehanzvadzi yangu and i wished the best for him .Ndaionao chero Mai vaLeam vaifara veduwee zvanga zvakarongeka.

Day remuchato rakasvika, ndakabva ndanyatsoitwa makeup iri bho, zvanga zvakandifita, apa Leam futi umm anga akachena zvake. Suit yaanga akapfeka yanga yakamufita.... Tanga takato booka flight e

yekuti tigoenda kuCanada kuHoney moon, umm ndakambofunga kuti pamwe Leam ainyepa but ndakatozoona kuti airevesa paakanditaridza maflight tickets acho... ndakamujambira ndikamu haggga i was so happy and i couldn't wait to go to Canada veduwee.

Muchato wachona wanga wakarongeka,
wanga uri weClass veduwee. Time
dzatanga takamira kumberi tichiita mavows
ndakaona Leam akufeela uncomfortable,
ndakatozviona kuti something is wrong coz
all along anga ari bho. Zvakangotanga
pakapinda kamwe kamusikana soo kaslim,
kakanaka but, musikana wachona
handitomuziviwo akangopinda akagarao
kwanga kune vamwe. Ndakazvi ignowa
zvangu...

Takazo signer mamarriage certificates
umm ndaiita sendichachema nemufaro,
vanhu vakamboridzirwa music ndobva
vemasteps vatanga kutamba, ndobva best
girl andikwenya akandizevezera kuti pane
munhu ari kundida.. ndakabva ndabuda and

vanhu havana kumbozwiisa mupfungwa coz
vaifocuser nevanhu waitamba masteps.

Ndakaona ari slim girl uya ainge andidaidza,
akabva anditi tipinde mumota make, umm
apa yaiva mota yeClass, ndakapinda
ndokugara pafront seat.

Me : pliz be quick ndirikuda kudzokera
mukati..

Akabva ati "its just a small talk unodzokera
manje manje.... my name is Dianna, ndini
ndakakuisira message that day ndichiti
usiyane naLeam"

Akabva atotanga kuchema, ini ndakaramba
ndakanyarara zvangu.

"You know i dated Leam for one complete

year.... achiti anoda kundiroora, last week i discovered that i was pregnant ende yanga iri nhumbu yake ndobva ndamuudza akanditi haandidi he's inlove with someone else.... ndakarwadziwa zvako ende..... Leam is a player, ndozvaanoita be carefu of him, anoti apedza kukutambisa obva ati haachakuda akuda mumwe, ane hutsinye zvako"

Me : Saka iye akati chii nenhumbu yacho.

Dianna : he never said anything spercifically about the pregnant, its like when i told him akabva atondiramba akandiudza mashoko anorwadza, i had no choice but ndakabva ndatoibvisa nhumbu yacho, Leam ari so Heartless and he's not the kind of guy waunofungira, anokurwadzisa ukasara

wapusa, izvezvi akakonzera kuti ndibvise
nhumbu, shuwa kuuraya mwana mucheche
asina kana mhosva"

Anodaro achichema, ndakanyatsodzamisa
mashoko ake ndikaona kuti shuwa Leam
akaratidza kuti ari Heartless.

Ndakangoyerekana
ndakuchemao.Ndakatanga kuzviona ndiriini
ndaitwa zvakaitwa Dianna, veduwee
zvinorwadza, apa unenge une nhumbu
yemunhu, Ndakabva ndadzika mumota
muya ndokuenda mukati maive nevamwe...
ndakabva ndasvikokumbira mic yaiva
naMaster of Ceremony... vanhu vese
vakabva vashaya kuti ko ndaichemei.
Ndakambotora chinguva ndakamira
pamberi pevanhu ndichichema.... munhu
wese akabva anyarara kuti zii.

Ndakabva ndati..... "Im sorry everyone, the wedding is cancelled....."

End of chapter 28

[7/25, 21:22] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written By Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 29

##Diana##

Ndakangonzwao nemakuhwa kuti Leam arikuchata moyo wangu wakarwadza and i failed to believe it zvekuti ndakabva ndatoti ndinoda kuendako ndinonyatsoona kuti ishuwa here. I felt jealous ndichimuona kamira kumberi looking handsome as always, nemusikana wacho iyeye anonzi Kelly anga akanaka, ndakaita munyama wekuti ndakasvika vatosaina mamarriage certificates... asi honestly ndakarwadziwa, ndikafunga zvese zvataiita naLeam , veduwee Leam aindi promisa zvinhu

zvenhema mufunge... Ndakabva ndaronga kungovhiringidza zvinhu ndobva ndadaidza kelly ndikamuudza zvandakamuudza.

Ndakabva ndatonyatso buditsa midodzi kuti anyatsondi believer and my plan worked, akabva atondi believer... ndakazonyatsofara paakati the wedding is cancelled...

##Kelly##

Ndakaramba ndakamira pamberi pevanhu, ndichipukuta misodzi. Vanhu vakabva vatanga kungozevezerana kwavainge vakagara, ndaisazvinzwa zvavaitaura but tete vangu was giving me a disappointed look. Leam akabva auya pandaive ndobva

andizevezera achiti "Kelly you dont know how important this is.... plus tatosaina mamarriage certifates "

Akadaro but from his look i could see kuti he is disappointed, but ainyepedzera kusmiler so that vanhu vasazoona kuti pane chirikunetsa.. ndakatanga kudemba kuti dai ndakango saina macertificates acho nepencil yekuti ndaizokwanisa kurubber. Leam Akabva ati "please tell people that you are jocking.... tozotaura after the wedding"

Shuwa ndakazvionao kuti ndaita dzungu, i over reacted... ndakabva ndabata mic ndobva ndati "kutamba zvangu the wedding is not cancelled.... I'm just too excited, and once again i want to thank you all for

attending my wedding, i really appreciate it". Ndakaona vanhu vosekerera, i then flashed a fake smile then ndobva ndabva pastage, MC akabva atanga ku entertaina vanhu, ko anga ari munhu wema jokes zve.

The wedding proceeded but ndainyatsoona kuti Leam was pretending to be happy but anga asingafari chero neniwo ndaisafarao.

Wedding yakazopera during sunset, ndobva taenda kumba kwaMai Leam coz kwaiva neka small party kaida kuzoitwa ikoko and that night ini naLeam we were supposed to fly to Canada to our Honeymoon.

Takaenda kwamai Leam, Leam anga ari too quite asingatode zvekutaura neni.

Ndakatanga kufeela guilty ini nezvanda ita pafair ndakaita dzungu, what if Dianna was lying.

Patakasvika ndakabva ndadaidzwa natete kune imwe room. Ndakasvika muroom muya manga muna Keith, Hillary , mai Leam, tete mhamha nedzimwe hama dzana Leam nedzangu. Ndakapinda then ndobva ndanzi ndigare pasi.

Tete vaLeam vakabva vati "Ko chiii chirikumboitika nhaimi, ko makoti wanga uchida kukanzura wedding zvanga zvabva nepi?"

Tete vachona vaityisa, vanga vakangoita

bhanditi, apa vaitotaridza kuti Chidhakwa.

Ndakashaya kuti ndozvi tsanangura sei.

Me : Pane musikana anonzi Dianna auya akandiudza kuti Leam ari heartless, akaramba nhumbu yake so ndangorwadziwa ndikangotya kuti anogona kuzongondidarowo."

Tete vava vakabva vati " chero iye mwana wegrade one haadaro, and its very clear that Dianna arikutorwadziwa kuti Leam anokuda, anga achitoda kuti utorwadziwa urambe Leam and you were too blind to see it, ende iwe watomu believer"

Leam: ende Dianna wachona ndakarambana naye kare, paakandiudza

nyaya yenhumbu handina kumboramba
plus handina kumbomuti aibvise...
zvekubvisa nhumbu akazviita nemusoro
wake....."

Tete vaLeam vakabva vati "honestly im
disappointed in you Kelly, coz it seems like
you trust Dianna more than Leam, Leam dai
wakatoroora zvako Natally aitova nani"

Ndakanzwa kunge ndabaiwa nebanga
pamoyo, ndakarwadziwa amana, fon yavo
yakabva yaringer ndobva vabuda
vachinoidaira..

Mhamha vangu vakabva vati "im very
disappointed in you Kelly, wataridza

kusafunga shuwa ende watinyadzisa..."

Tete vangu vakabva vati "Aiwa chiregai kudaro, manje mese mukamutuka zvinozoita here..."

Mai Leam vanga vakangonyarara zvavo..

Leam akabva ati " Saka dai ndanga ndisina kukuuudza kuti udza vanhu kuti uri kujokka waito cancella wedding ka.. but why Kelly, after everything zvandinokuitira, all the effort yandinoita you still think kuti im a player, you still feel kuti im cheating on you, wandirwadzisa nhasi hako, and you really showed me kuti im not the perfect guy for you.... ndakupa go ahead kelly go and look for the perfect husband wacho waunoda.... ndaneta nekukunyengerera ini everytime....."

Akabva abvisa bhachi resuite raaiva akapfeka, ndokutora phone yake nema keys emota ndokubva abuda.... Munhu wese akatanga kusimuka achibuda kusvika tasara tiri two naTete vangu...

Ndakatanga kuchema.... tete vakatanga kundinyararidza, ndakatarisa nepa window ndikaona Leam achitomutsa mota achibuda muggedhe ndikazvibvunza kuti aiendepi, iii ndanga ndamutsamwisa and everyone was angry with me...

Ndanga ndonyara kana kubuda muroom mandaiva.. ndakatanga kufunga zvese zvandaitirwa naLeam, pese paakamira neni kubva pandaida kuchatiswa naHillary, pandaka kidnappewa, pese ipapo akamira

neni....ende ndanyatsoita dzungu shuwa,
ende dzungu nemunyama hazvisiyane..

Ndakatarisa time ndikaona dzatova 19:27
and we were supposed yo catch our flight
na20:00. Ndakagara pabed for a long time
ndichingochema zvekuti kana tete
vakakonewa kundinyararidza...

Ndati garei garei ndakabva ndatarisa time
ndikaona dzava 19:45 apa Leam anga asati
adzoka. I just assumed kuti he cancelled
our Honeymoon ndakabva narara
zvangu pabed ndichingochema... i was
regretting veduweee

Ndakazonzwa door remuroom mandaiva
rakuvhurwa ndobva.....

End of chapter 29

[7/25, 21:22] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 30.

##Kelly##

Ndanga ndakutobatirwa nehope
pandakanzwa door richivhurwa. Leam
akabva apinda ndobva ati "hurry up, we
have to go or else we will miss our flight"

Anodaro akaisa maoko muhomwe, "are you
going wearing a wedding gown" ko ndanga
ndisati ndabvisa gownzve.

Me : okay let me change..

Leam : eish tanonoka chingohande
wakadaro..

I wore my shoes ndobva tabuda, kana

vanhu ndakazovaoneka ndichitobuda coz
tanga tanonoka.

Tete : mofamba zvakanaka, isu tirikidzokera
mangwana.

Me : okay tete regai tiende.

Tete : Pane vamwe vanga vachiti havana
mari dzemabhazi saka ndavati don't worry
bhazi reDoves richauya rotitakura
sezvarakangoita parufu paya.

Ndakamboda kuseka ini..... vakabva
vaenderera mberi vachiti "uvafonere vanhu
vacho veDoves vakurumidze kuuya
mangwana nekuti ndoda kukurumidza
kuenda ndakasiya huku dzangu hadzina

mutarisi.

Me : Aiwa tete bhazi reDoves rinongotakura vanhu parufu chete, pane bhazi rataka hire richauya kuzotora vanhu.

Ndakabva ndanzwa Leam akuridza hoota yekuti chiuya, ndakabva ndatooneka tete ndokuenda kumota.

Leam aitodriver at a fast speed coz tanga takanonoka, apa ndaisanzwisisa kuti achiri akatsamwa here kana kuti andiregerera.

Takasvika ku aiport exactly 8 o'clock then ndobva tanzi flight ikusimuka in the next 5

mins. We did everything zvaidiwa kuti tiite ndobva tanopinda mundege.... that was my first time kukwirao ndege, zvekuti ndakatombozvitora maselfie ndirimo ndikaposta mapics achona pastatus nepa facebook, Leam aiva aribusy palaptop pake akaisa hake maheadphones maybe aisada kutaura neni...

Takazotanga tasvika kuSouth Africa then from there we took another flight to Cannada.

Umm kuCanada kunotonhora amana, but kwakarongeka... everything was organised. Takasvika pane imwe hotel soo yanga yakanaka and most of the workers aiva paHotel ipapo were whites. By the way,

ndanga ndachinja from the wedding gown
ndapfeka casual.

Room yachona yataiva yanga iri so
organised.... yaiva neka ensuite kitchen, ne
bath room ne toilet. Masofa neTv zvaiva
mubedroom imomo, umm zvanga
zvakarongeka...

Me : this place is so wonderful, how did you
know about it, asi wakambokuuya kuno?

Leam : Yea actually, ndakambokuuya last
year for business purposes.

Me : okay..

Akabva anyarara, ndakabva ndaenda

kubathroom ndobva ndanogeza zvangu....
pandakapedza iye akabva aendao kunogeza,
that means anga asingatode kugeza neni☹
coz tingadai takangogeza tese. Apedza
akabva alaita TV yaivemo ndobva atanga
kuona bhora, umm anga asingatode kana
kundibata, coz ndaiziva Leam achingoti
akangondiona ndiri naked anobva atonzwa
kuda, but apa akanyatsondarika ...

Ndakatanga kufunga zvakawanda,kuti
Leam achiri kundida here, asi pane
waakanoona here time dziya dzaakabuda
patanga tichiri KuHarare.....

Ndakatanga kuzvibvunza,

Maybe akanoona mumwe musikana
akanomupa sex, maybe haachatode
nezvangu coz kamunyarariro kaanga akaita

kanga kasina kumira mushe. Obvious pane munhu akatomupa coz he's not even horny, Ndakangoerekana ndakutodonhedza misodzi...

Ndakabva ndaenda kubathroom ndikanotanga kuchema ndiriikoko, ndaisada kuti azvione kana kuzvinzwa kuti ndaichema.

I love Leam so much and i would rather die than seeing him being taken by someone else.... obvious pane munhu waakaenda kunoono chete paakabuda paya...

Ndakachema veduwee,.

I felt him hugging me from behind, kissing my neck, ndakatoshaya kuti anga apinda

mubath mandaiva nguvai, i quickly wiped my tears. Akabva anditi "why are you crying"

Ndakabva ndaramba ndakanyarara...apa maziso angu amga atozvimba nekuchema.

Me : I'm sorry about yesterday, im really sorry , i didnt mean to hurt u

Leam: Look Kelly you should learn to trust me and ignore what people say sometimes.

Anodaro achipukuta misodzi yangu.

Leam : can you please stop crying, ndakakuregerera nezuro ini.... and im sorry about my aunt's words.

Me : its okay....

Ndakabva ndageza kuface...

Me : i love you Leam

Leam: i love you too Kelly..... babe thats your first time telling me that you luv me... im happy about that.

I smiled ndakamutarisa, Leam akanaka veduwee, ndi charmer chaivo.Mwari vakamu blesser neface nobody zvakanaka.

Leam : Umm babe the way you look at me really turns me on.

Anodaro achitouya padhuze neni, ndakabva ndatanga kukissiwa..... the kiss was so sweet, i closed my eyes enjoying his kisses

and his touch, akabva abvisa top yangu, and started kissing my breasts. Akabva anditakura ndobva anondiisa pabed.... i started removing his clothes whilst he was touching me all over.... yeah one thing led to another, we had an awesome time but this time it was me on top, i could see kuti he was enjoying it. He ws holding my butt making me to move according to the speed which he wanted,

I was now tired akabva andikotamisa.... umm yea ndakanyatsonzwa kuti Daddy vabata basa chairo, kungoti handigone kudetemba umm zvaakandiita zvaiva kumberi.... i enjoyed. Apedza akabva andirarisa pachest pake..

Leam : That was too much..

Anodaro achikisa forehead yangu

achipuruzira musana wangu...

Leam : What do you wanna eat?

Me : ummmm.... chicken, and eggs.

Leam : ummm ka Juniour Leam kanofanha
kunge kavapo chete ende kanenge
kanofarira chicken..

Me : ahhh daddy, is it a crime to like chicken.

Leam : i never said that...

Akabva andikisa ndobva asimuka.

Leam : okay let me go and cook for you...
im sure you are tired coz what you did was
really a great job...

Anodaro achitoenda kwaiva nekitchen.

Ndakanzwa akutanga kubika, umm

zvaaibika zvainhuwirira ndakabva ndamuka
ndokupfeka t-shirt yake nepent rangu
ndobva ndaenda kukitchen.

Leam : Hope you like what im cooking.

Me : yea its really appertising but
usawanzisa maspice.

I sat on the kitchen counter ndichitaura
naye nyaya achibika....

Me :zai usaaaisa maspice ndirikungoda riri
plain...

Leam : ahh babe ndatoisa ini.

Me : okay but you know i dont like spices on
eggs.

Akabva auya ndobva anditi "you are too sexy"

Anodaro achipuruzira makumbo angu,
ndanga ndakangopfeka t-shirt nepent chete.
Akabva andikissa.

Me : daddy chimboitai zvekubika kani.

Ndakadaro ndatoona kuti aigona
kungondiita futi ndakagara pakitchen
counter ipapo.

Phone yake yakabva yatanga kuringer iri
kubedroom ikoko.

Leam : babe enda unditorerao phone yangu

Ndakabva ndaenda kwaiva nophone yake

ndokuona iri whats app voice call from
contact yanga yakanzi *Natty* . Ndakabva
ndatoziva kuti ndi Nattally uya airehwa
natete. But why soo.. ndakapererwa ini.

End of chapter 30

+ 263719824034

[7/25, 21:22] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 31

##Kelly##

Pandakaona ari Natty aifona hana yangu
yakamborova.

Ndakabva ndaidaira..

Me : Hello

Natty : ohhh hello can i talk to Leam please.

Me : he's busy right now,

Natty: iwe ndati ipa Leam phone mhani.

Me : ndati he's busy ndiye atonditi ndiidaire phone yacho.

Akabva ambonyarara ndokuzoti "okay, ndina tete vake pano vakuda kutaura naye futi."

Me : achataura navo kana ava free right now ari busy and next time usangofone fone paphone yemurume yangu.

Natty : imhosva here kuti murume wako

achiri kundida infact hama dzake dzinotoda inini.

Me : i dont care coz im the one with his ring and also I'm the one with him right now.

Akabva aseka zvekusvotesa zviya ndobva ati "asi moyo wake uchiri pandiri dea"

Mashoko ake aindirwadza, ndakabva ndakata phone yacho, apa zvaitova pachena kuti pane dzimwe hama dzaLeam dzinoda Natty including tete, ko why tete vachidaro chandakavatadzira chii asi, shuwa vanogona kutondiputsira imba yangu.

Kana simba rekuchema ndakarishaya, asi

mumoyo mangu ndairwadziwa. Ndaifunga kuti every marriage yakazara mufaro umm ndaizvinyepera, zvingani zvandasangana nazvo so far kubva zvandatanga kugara naLeam.

Leam akabva apinda neplate yaiva nezvaaiva andibikira... kana appetite ndanga ndisisina.

Leam : Asi fon yacho yazokata usati wauya nayo.

Me : Natty was calling .

Ndakadaro maziso angu atozara misodzi, i quickly wiped them.

Akabva auya padhuze neni then he hugged me.

Leam : Look babe.... ini naNatally takarambana, ndanga ndakambomu introducer kufamily yangu but that was past okay....I love you and only you thats why i married you not her. Dont mind what my aunt say or what she do coz i know kuti vanowirirana naNatty. I love you and i will always support you even if some of my relatives dont support u.

Ndakabva ndamu haggao, shuwa Leam anondida and im learning to trust him.

Takazodya then later ndobva tatanga kusasana zvedu sevanhu vaiva kuHoneymoon.

Leam : babe we are only going to spend a week tiripano coz i have to see kuti boys reku mine ririkuita zvine musoro here plus pane bhawa yandirikuda kutenga saka muridzi wachona akati ndigouya totaurirana next Monday iyo.

Me : okay..

Takapedza the whole day tiri muroom medu naLeam wangu zvedu.

The next day we went for shopping, umm Canada is something else guys. We did our shopping, and getting to know the place. Leam anga akungogara achinditi une nhumbu izvo zvakazomutuma kuti

andiperekedze kuClinic. I couldnt believe it
pandakanzi naDoctor im 2 months pregnant,
ndakafara even Leam akafara. Akaita
kundihagga akandisimudza ndobva andipa
kiss,

Takazobva kuchipatara ndichingonzi "babe
are you okay...." " what do you feel like
eating"

Ahh zvaLeam veduwee, aifarira kuti
akagohwesa. Ndaibva ndaita manyemwe
ndobva ndanyatsomuyemera.

Vanhu vese vepa hotel yataive vanga
votoziva kuti ndine nhumbu . Leam
wachona aingoudza vanhu vese.Even vanhu
vatanga tasiya kuZimbabwe vanga
votozviziva kuti ndava nenhumbu.

Week rakazopera and we went back to Zimbabwe... munhu wese aingondibvunza kuti kwaiva sey kuCanada. Mai vaLeam vakafara pandakadzoka "makorokoto muroora wangu Leam akandiudza kuti wava nepamuviri..... iii very soon ndinenge ndatova nekamuzukuru.."

Vanodaro vachipururudza, apa taiva panze pegedhe. Munhu wese aingodarika aingoshaya kuti chii chirikuitika. Zvimwe ndezvimwe Mai Leam vaindida zvavo uyewo dzimwe hama dzaindidao koteverao dzimwe hama dzisandida...

Asi tete... umm ndaitozviona kuti havatondide zvachose apa vakabva vati vanoda kuendao nesu handina kumbopikisa

zvangu. Vakabva vaenda kunogara kufront seat. Ndakabva ndagara kuback seat, ndaisava nebasa nazvo zvangu.

Leam : tete endai munogara kuback seat ipapo ndepe mukadzi wangu.

Tete : ahhh Leam usaite kunge wakadyiswa iwe.... zvataingogara chero seat ratada wani usati waroora... asi Kelly wakufurira Leam kuti avenge hama dzake.

Me : daddy mutsai mota tiende ndaneta ini ndoda kunozorora, garai zvenyu ipapo tete.

Leam akabva amutsa mota takananga kumba kwamhamha vangu. Pavakandiona vakaita zvekumhanya kumota

vachinondijambira vachindihagga. Vakabva
vatanga kuchema nemufarooo..... mhamha
vangu ndovada veduwee. Ndakatanga
kututunura grocery randanga ndavavigira
pamwe chete nehembe dzandanga
ndakatengera ivo naKeith pandakaita
shopping kuCanada. Tete vakabva vasara
vakagara mumota havana kana kumboda
kumhoresao mhamha vangu.

Vakafara veduwee, Hillary naKeith vaibika
kukitchen, ko mhamha vangu havatarise
zvekuti uri mukomanazve. Ndichiri kugara
navo paiova neDuty roaster rangu naKeith
rekusuka, kubika nekutsvaira.

Mhamha : ahhh ndanga ndichatokanganwa
kukuudza.... hanzi nyaya yedu iya iri
kunopinda mucourt kuswera mangwana

na8.

Me : Dont worry mhamha Mwari
vachatitungamirira ende Satan achanyara.

Mom : Amen

Hatina kuzonyanya kugarisa takabva
taenda kumba kwedu.

Tete : Ahhh kelly unenge unongokoshesa
mhuri yako chete. Shuwa mawandiro anga
akaita grocery rawapa mai Vako neramapa
mai Leam hazvina kana kumbofanana.

Leam : Hanti mai Kelly vane mhuri yakakura
here as compared to mhamha vangu
vanongogara vari 2 nekahanzvadzi kangu...
plus another thing tete musandiudzire
zvekuita nemari yangu.

Ndakaona tete vapusa

The next day Leam akaenda kunoono kuti mine how far ndikasara tiri two naTete zvimwe zvinhu zvavaiita zvaiva zvekundifinhura. Vaigona kungochinja channel yeTv ndichiona ndikavabvunza vaibva vati "haundiudzire zvekuita mumba memwana wehanzvadzi yangu".

Ndakabva ndatoenda zvangu kubedroom kwangu, ko hanti kubedroom yaingovakowo TV.

Ndakatanga kuona zvangu kamwe kacommedy kandakangosanganao nako kuEtv. Ndakabva ndanzwa tete vachindidaidza. Ndakabva ndaenda downstairs kwavaiva.

Tete : ko 11 zvayava kutochaya usati wandibikira tea.

Me : im sorry tete, ndikanzwa smell yecofee kana chimwe chikafu ndobva ndanzwa kuda kurutsa.

Tete : ahhhh Leam akakunhongepi nhaiwe ... zvauri simbe yemakoko.

Me : ahhh tete hanti kukitchen munokuziva chingoendai mungonobika zvamunoda.

Ndakadaro ndichitikwidza masteps kudzokera kubedroom. Musafunge kuti ndine hutsinye but tete vanowanza chifinhu, vakanganwa kuti vabva kundirafura manje manje ipapa. Ini handina kana kumbovavenga ende ndanga ndichida

kutovagadzirira tea yacho asi pamuromo pavo ndipo paita kuti ndisavaitira. Plus ndanga ndisitorinao appetite coz chikafu chandinonzwa kuda ichicken kana mazai kana mafruits ende ndinonzwa kusema kudya chikafu chabikwa nemumwe munhu asiri Leam kana veku Golden Crust.

Ndakatanga kupedzisa kuona comedy yangu ndichichatta naddy paWhats app vachindibvunza kuti ndirikuitei kana kuti ndakapfekei ,mimwe mubvunzo yaLeam amanaka...

Ndakazonzwa tete vakuridza chikwee vachiseka ndikatoshaya kuti vakuseka nani. Ndakabva ndaenda downstairs ndokuwana pane umwe musikana mutsvuku, anga

akapfeka mini yaitonyadzisa.

Tete : Natty muroora wangu chienda
unondifraira mazai ndakutoziya ini

Ndakabva ndatoziva kuti ndiye Natty wacho.

Natty : ehwoyi Tete

Akabva asimuka ndokuenda kukitchen.
Tete vakabva vasimuka ndokuti "Natty
muroora ndakumboenda kunogeza plus
ndoda kuti uzondiruka zvakaita
sezvawakambondiruka paya"

Natty : ehwoni tete.

Vakabva vabuda. Shuwa tete vaindiitira
dramma veduwee.

Ndakabva ndaenda kukitchen ndokuwana
Natty uya achiputsa zai achitoisa mupan.

Ndakabva ndaita zvekuseka ndichiuchira
zvangu zvekutomufinhura....

Natty : ko ndiwe, ndanga ndisina
kutombokuona.

Me : usabata mapoto angu, kana wauya
kuzobikira tete wadii kuuya nemapoto ako.

Ndakadaro ndichidzima stove ndichitora
mafuta aainge aisa mupan ndichiateurira
mubin. Ndakabva ndatora mvura yaanga
akagadza yetea ndokuiteurira musink.

Natty : Nhaiwe ukati haupenge here?

Ndakangoerekana ndamuvhara nembama
ini,

Akaabva ascreama achidaidza tete.

Ndainyatsomunzwira hasha chaidzo.

Tete vakabva vauya vakamonera tauro apa
vanga vakazara sipo muviri wese.

Tete : ko waitwa sei nhai Natty.

Natty : ndiKelly andirova .

Aitoziva zvake zita rangu.

Tete : iwe Kelly wakuzondibhowa unofunga
kuti chii chinoshamisira pauri? Hee?

Ndakabva ndava ignowa ndobva ndatanga
kukiya madraws ese anogara chikafu zvese
nafiriji.

Me : this is my kitchen tete, haibikirwe
nemahure, kana muchinzwa nzara ndimi
munobika kwete kukoka mahure kuti auye
kuzobikira mukitchen mangu....

Ndakabva ndafamba ndakananga
kubedroom, ndakazongonzwa
ndadhonzewa natete ndobva vandi....

End of 31

+ 263719842010

[7/25, 21:23] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

+ 263719824063

Chapter 32

##Kelly##

Ndakabva ndafamba ndakananga
kubedroom, pandanga ndokwidza masteps
ndakanzwa ndakudhonzwa natete ndobva
vandipa mbama... Ndakaona Natty otouyao
ndikaona kuti panga pandiipira, shuwa
vaida kutondikutsirana. Ndakabva
ndasairira tete kusofa ndobva ndamhanya
ndakananga kubedroom ndokusvikozvikiira.

Ndakanzwa vava padoor vachirova rova
door vachiti "wakajaidzwa... ndanga
ndakakunyararira pese apa, nxiii hauna
kana hunhu nhai, haugone kutreata hama
dzemurume, manje Natty ndiye achatoita
muroora... imbwa yemunhu"

Ahhh tete vaLeam vaiita kunge vane
madhimoni shuwa, chavainge

vakandivengera ndaichishaya ini, shuwa kusvika pakuunza ex girlfriend yemurume wangu.

Vachingopopota kudaro ndakabva ndafonera Leam ndobva ndamuudza nyaya yese.

Leam : ipa tete foni nditaure navo.

Me : hazviite daddy chitoitai zvekuuya.

Me : okay babe i'm on my way but you know its a long drive kubva kumine kwandiri kuuya ikoko but dont worry im coming.

Ndakabva ndakata phone. Tete vaingopopota, ndakabva ndatowedzera

mazi voulume epa TV ndobva ndamirira
zvangu kuuya kwaLeam.

Later Leam akazouya ndobva ati ndivhure
door, apa Natty wachona anga asati aenda
aitoruka zvake tete mabraids . Leam
paakapinda akabva andipa zikiss, im sure
aida kufinhura tete naNatty.

Akabva andisimudza ndokuenda neni
kudying, ndakanyatsoona kuti natty natete
vairwadziwa.

Akabva abuditsa mari ndobva aiisa patable
Leam : tete this is your bus fare, mangwana
moenda kumba.... as for you Natty leave my
house like now...

Tete : Ahhh Leam ko izvozvo zvabva nepi, tarisa uone kwavira unoda kuti aende nei kumba kwavo, apa kune mabhinya mazuva ano.

Leam : i dont even care, handidi zvekushungurudzirwa mukadzi wangu

Tete : mukadzi wako haana kana hunhu, aramba kundibikira tea ndobva ndadaidza Natty kuti andibikire ... pedzezvo akusiya andisundira kusofa uko.

Leam : Tete ini handisikuda zvenyaya nemi, mandibhowa stereki, you really know that my wife is pregnant apa imi munomu

stressa futi, munoda kuti aite miscarriage here.

Tete vakabva varamba vakanyarara.

Leam: iwe Natty ndati ibva pano.

Natty akabva atanga kuchema.

Natty : Leam zvawaingondida wani, ko chii chakazoitika,, i can be your second wife zvangu.

Me : unoziva kuti zvinosungisa here zvaurikuda kuita.... are you aware that ini naLeam tine muchato.

Tete : Muchato unebasa rei, vazhinji
vandinoziva vakachata ini asi vanongova
nebarika..

Leam akabva aseka "tete musandinakidza
imi, saka munoona zvichiita kuti ndiite
barika?"

Tete : chii chaunga shora pana Natty,

Leam: makutotaurisa, dai matonosano peka
hembe dzenyu coz you are leaving early in
the morning.

Leam ainyatsotaridza kuti akashatirwa,
akabva anditi "babe wadyei ?"

Me : Hapana .

Leam : Go and wait for me in the car.

Akabva aenda upstairs.

Ndakabva ndapa tete makeys emadrawer
aigara chikafu, im sure vanga vava nenzara
manje, vakabva vaita zvekuatambira
vachiita sevasirikuada.

Ukuwo Natty kanga kasvava semuboora
waiswa mupoto, apa aitotaridza kuti
akutonhorwa apa mini yaanga akapfeka
zvaibva zvatoita worse.

Ndakanomirira daddy mumota, ndobva
auya akaita kunonzi kupedzera smart.

Takabva tadrive takananga kuGolden Crust

ndobva anonditengera zvanda, ko
chikafu chandinofarira anochizivazve.
Tapedza takabva tamboenda kuclub yaaida
kutenga, Yea nigt club yachona yakanaka
asi umm handina kuzopinda coz noise
yaivemo apa shamiro ranga rakaita mahure
aivemo, makwikwi chaiwo. Leam akabva ati
aizonditaridza mangwana masikati musina
kuzara vanhu. Takazodriver ndokuenda
kumba.

Takasvika kumba around 10, im sure tete
vanga vatorara. Leam akabva ati ndimuitire
a fruit salad. So ndakabva natanga
kumuitira iye aenda kubedroom.

Ndapedza ndakabva ndaenda nazvo
kubedroom kwaaive. Pandakasvika padoor

remubedroom medu ndakanzwa TV
yemunext room iri on. Ndakashaya kuti
ndiyani aivemo coz room yairara tete yaiva
Downstairs, vaiti havafariri zvekukwidza
masteps anozovarwadzisa makumbo.
Ndakabva ndambomira kuendesa chikafu
chaLeam ndokunovhura door remuroom
muya wanei muna Natty.

Me : why are you still here.

Natty : ndanzi natete ndodzokera
mangwana kwachena.

Ndakabva ndatomushaira mashoko ndobva
ndaenda kuroom kwaiva naLeam.
Ndakabva ndamuudza kuti Natty is still here
akabva ati "rega ndinopedzerana naye"

Me : No Leam, tarisa uone time dzaenda ,
akazopondwa muroad tisu tinozopinzwa
busy rega angorara agofuma achienda
makuseni.

Ofcoz zvaisaita kuti Natty arare pamba
pedu but pane zvimwe zvekuzozviparira
ngozi ini zvangu handidi.

Leam apedza kudya takabva taenda
kunogeza. Takazobva mubath muya
tatoipirwa. Akabva anditakura ndobva
andiisa pabed.

Leam : babe unyatsochemerera.

Im sure aida kufinhura Natty.

Me : ahh daddy, ko tete vakazozvinzwa.

Leam : havambozvinzwe hanti vari
downstairs here

We started our game, ndaichemerera
sezvandanga ndanzi naLeam ndiite.
Takazopedza after a long time, umm
ndakanzwira Natty tsitsi coz zvataiita
naLeam kaa... haaa i have nothing else to
say.

Hamenno kuti takazobatirwa nehope nguvai.
Nyaya yatete vaLeam yanga ichirikunetsa
but ndakamboiisa paside zvangu.

Takamuka the following day naLeam ndobva taenda kubath.

Me : dont forget mangwana tirikuenda kuCourt.

Leam : umm saka mangwana ndine ma appointments akawanda but ndichazvi balancisa.

Ndakabva ndaenda kukitchen ndokunonwa apple juice yangu. Zuva hariperi ndisina kuinwa, ndinonyatsonzwa kuida.

Takabva taenda kubathroom naLeam.

When i was about to remove my clothes, ndakangonzwa a sharp pain on my belly zvekuti ndakatoscreama. Leam akatoshaya kuti chii. The pain started increasing zvekuti ndakatowedzera kuscreama.

I then felt something warm on my pent.
Pandakatarisa kudai, wanike iropa ranga
rotoyerera.

Leam : babe waita sei.

Handina kukwanisa kutaura i was in pain,
akabva anotora phone yake chop chop and
called the ambulance. Akabva adzoka
kubathroom ndokunditakura kuenda neni
downstaors.

Tete vanga vatomuka, pavakaona
natakurwa naLeam ndine blood vakabva
vati "ummm Leam mukadzi wako abvisa
nhumbu"

End of chapter 32

+ 263719842033

[7/25, 21:23] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 33

tete vaLeam##

Kelly akanaka zvake but she doesnt deserve to be Leam's wife. Ndoona senge ari too greedy uye anonyanya kubatirira Leam. Worse pandakatonzwa kuti akamboroorwa here kana kuti akambobvisirwa mari yeroora, akambochata kana kuti akambopotsa achata, nyaya dzachona hadzinyatso nzwisisika but semaonero angu Natty deserves to be Leam's wife, Natty akanyarara, plus anehunhuwo, haana kana history yekuti akamboroorwa zvinhu zvake zvese zviri straight as compared to Kelly plus ndakatonzwa kuti Kelly anotova nenyaya hobho dzake dzirikunetsa kumapurisa. Ini kelly ndaisamuona

zvakanaka ini, Natty aitova nani. Worse
paakanopa mai Leam grocery shoma
akanopa mai vake rakawanda.... handina
kuzvifarira ini

paakaramba kundibikira tea ndakabva
ndatodaidsa Natty ndichida kuwana
kufinhura Kelly. Ndakabva ndafonera natty
ndikamuti anyatsouya akapfeka mini
inotora moyo waLeam.

Ndakaona kuti Kelly akarwadziwa ende
ndizvo zvandaيدا. But my plan failed coz
Leam wacho haana kana kumbotarisa
Natty, ndoshaya kuti Leam aimbonyatso
simbirira chii chaicho pana kelly, ko Natty
akangonakao wani

Takazomutswa mangwana makuseni
nenoise yaibva kubedroom kwaana Kelly.
Ndakatoshaya kuti chii . Leam akabva auya
akabata Kelly asi kelly aibleeda, it seemed
like anga aita miscarriage kana kuti aita
abortion since ainzi ane nhumbu.
Ambulance yakauya ikamutora ndobva
Leam ateverao nemota yake. Takabva
tasara tiri 2 naNatty.

Me : uummm Kelly anogona kunge aita
miscarriage.

Natty: Haaa haisi miscarriage tete
ndamugadzirira size, vaimdifeinhura nezuro
usiku hwese.

Me : Ko wamuitey.

Ndakadaro ndichisekerera zvangu.

Natty : ndamuisira ma abortion pills
mujuice yaanwa nhasi makuseni.

Ndakavhunduka kuti ndiye Natty chaiye
wandaiona seakadzikama here, ndaimuona
seane moyo wakanaka thats why ndaitoda
kuti aroorwe naLeam, umm apa
azonditaridza matrue colours ake manje.
Shuwa i wasnt expecting kuti Natty
anitovao nemoyo wakadaro, ndinomuziva
ari munhu akanyarara, anogara achingofara
nevamwe

Me : Ipapo ndipo pawakanganisa manje...

coz zvawaita zvakangofanana nemurder....
ende its very clear kuti wakatombobvisao
nhumbu coz mapills iwao wakaaziva sei.
Ofcoz Kelly ndaisamufarira but panyaya
yekubviswa kwakaitwa nhumbu handina
kufara nazvo. Apa Natty anga amhanyisa
zvisiizvo, umm ende zvaaita imhosva
hombe.

Natty : tete hanti makati munoda kuti
ndiroorwe naLeam here, apa mhosva yangu
handiione ini coz ndirikuira zvachona
zvinoita kuti ndiroorweo naLeam.

Nxaa ndanga ndatsamwa ini, ndakabva
ndatotanga kurongedza zvinhu zvangu
ndokunokwira bhazi kuenda kumba kwangu

kuMasvingo.

Ndaitya kuti ndinogona kuzorohwa naLeam kana akaziva kuti ndizvo zvakaitika, ende mhosva yese ineni coz ndini ndakauya naNatty, plus ndaigonao kusungiswa pamwe naNatty.

##Kelly##

Ndakatakurwa naLeam ndobva afonera ambulance. Ambulance yakauya ndikaendeswa kuchipatara. Umm i was in pain apa i was still bleeding. Ndichisvika ndakabva ndambobaiwa jeckson rekuti ndimbofenda.

Ndakazomuka later ndiri muchipatara muya,
ndanga mdonzwa zviri nani.

Pandakasvinura ndakabva ndaona pana
mhamha vangu, mhamha vaLeam , keith
naLeam nadoctor.

Doctor :how do you feel now?

Me : much better,

Leam : tell us the results doctor, what was
the cause of her bleeding.

Doctor: she drank abortion pills and she lost
the baby.

Ndakambofunga kuti doctor varikujoka

Me : i beg your pardon

Leam :doctor how come

Doctor: yeah we found a trace of abortion pills in her stomach.

Me : please take me to another hospital inadoctor anoziva zvaanoita this doctor is jocking nguva isiyo

Keith:you are right Kelly handei kuneimwe hospital

Akabva auya ndokundibata ndokufamba neni kuenda kumota.

Takabva tadrive ndokuenda neni kune imwe hospital, vana Leam nevamwe vese vakabva vanzi nadoctor vazouya vondiona

mangwana. Vakabva vanonditengera
chikafu then ndobva vaenda zvavo.

Ndakasara ndikatanga kutestiwa testiwa
pamwe nekuitiwa scan.

Vapedza vakabva vanditi ndimbozorora.

Vana Leam vakazouya the next day
namhamha, keith, namai Leam.

Doctor vakabva vauya.

Doctor : her bleeding resulted from abortion,
she drank abortion pills.

Me : whaat !!! Are you kidding me or what?

Doctor : thats the truth..

Ahhh ndakapererwa ini.

Leam :Kelly why did you do it?

Me : i dont understand what's happening

Leam

Leam: at first you wanted to cut our wedding and now you aborted our child... an innocent child... do you really love me Kelly?

Anodaro Leam maziso ake atsvuka, umm anga arwadziwa i could see. Ndakabva ndatanga kuchema.

Me : i love you Leam, trust me i did not abort it.

Leam: you have hurt me to the greatest
extend Kelly, chiii chandisingakuitire, i
changed my behaviour only for you...

Me : handina kubvisa nhumbu Leam

Leam: so ndiyani akabvisa nhumbu nhai
Kelly, why urikuramba zvinhu zviru
pachena.....

Ndakachema veduwee.

Munhu wese aiva muward mandaiva anga
angoti ziii, ini ndini ndaingochema
ndichingopfikura.

"I think we should divorce nditsvage

zvangu mumwe anondida plus ari ready to
be a mother" anodaro Leam

With those words akabva abuda, mai Leam
vakabva vabudao,

End of chapter 33

+ 263719842014

[7/25, 21:23] Twist: . *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 34

##Kelly##

"I think we should divorce nditsvage zvangu mumwe anondida plus ari ready to be a mother" anodaro Leam akazembera madziro achitaridza kuti arwadziwa. With those words akabva abuda ndobva mai vake vabudawo..

I was still weak handina kukwanisa
kusimuka kuti ndimutevere but
ndakangokwanisa ku screama
ndichidaidzira kuti "Leam please dont go!!!"
misodzi ichiyerera pamatama.

Haana kudzoka, ndakasara ndikachema
veduwee, manurse akauya akandibatirana
coz ndaiita sendichadonha pahospital-bed
randainge ndakarara

Keith akabva ati "calm down Kelly"
achitoedza kundibatao.

Me : ko nei vanhu vese vasiri kundi
believa, i didnt do it Keith

Keith : i believe you Kelly... okay calm down.

Ndakabva ndadzikama but i was still crying.

Mhamha vakabva vati "chii chakaitika nhai Kelly... zvambonyatso famba sei?"

Me : handitombozive mhamha im confused

Doctor vakabva vadzoka vakanditi "im now discharging you but you are still weak and you need some rest so muchisvika kumba please take a rest."

Handina kumbovapindura. Mhamha vakabva vasaina mapapers ekuti nda dischargiwa. Ndakabva ndapiwa mapills andaifanira kuzonwa in order to gain my streghth.

Mhamha naKeith vakabva vandibatirana ndokubva va hire tax ndokutakurwa kuenda kumba kwedu. Ko kwangu naLeam kwanga kuchadzokereka here iye Leam atoti akuda divorce.

Kubva ndiri mutax kusvika kumba ndaingochema veduwee... why is it ndinogara ndine problem after problem,, ndakatanga kunyararidzwa naKeith naHillary namhamha

Hillary : Lets pray we really need to call Jesus right now

Takabva tatanga kunamata, takanamata veduweee, tapedza takabva tadya ndobva ini ndanwa mapills angu andainge ndanzi

naDoctor ndinwe.

Mhamha: nyaya yedu iya yanga ichifanira
kupinda mucourt nhasi but hanzi court date
yava next week Tuesday... tavaudza kuti
you are not feeling well.

Ndakabva ndatora phone yangu
ndokufonera shef.

Me : good day Shef... i heard you shifted the
court date... thank you very much coz im
not feeling well ndanga ndiri kuhospital
izvezvi.

Shef: ehe mai vako vandiudza kuti hausi
kunuzwa mushe.... saka wava sei?

Me : ndava nani zvangu.

Shef :tinotenda Mwari... nyaya iya yakati
omei because takawana murume waamai
vaya akafira kuimba iya yavakakukidnapper

(ndi Baba hillary vairehwa).

Me : Whaat... ko vakafa nei.

Shef : takatoshaya kuti chii coz havana
kana kupondwa kana kudii ende madoctors
akati inogona kunge ingoriwo nguva yavo
yanga yakwana coz hapana hurwere
hwanga huripo.

Me : hooo.

Shef: Ehe... vakatozovigwa nemabhanditi

nokuti hapana hama yavo yakauya
kuzovaviga.

Me : zvazvakaoma zve.

Shaf : Mangwana please try kuti uuye
pabasa neDoctor's report, coz inofanira
kushanda seproof yekuti nei usiri kuuya
kubasa.

me: no problem sir i will come with it

Foni yangu yakazopera mari.

Me : ko veduwee makadiwo kundiudza kuti
baba Hillary vakashaya.

Hillary : ahhh ini kana ndiri seni ndanga
ndakatovagumbukira, hapana kana
akatomboita hanya nekufa kwavo... ende ini

handifi ndakavaregerera.

Mhamha : aiwa Hillary mwanangu
chivaregerera, uri mufundisi iwe..

By the way, Hillary ndiye ainge ava
mufundisi kuChurch yedu since Daddy
vanga vafa hapana anga achaparidza kana
kutungamirira church so Hillary ndiye akati
aida zvake kuparidza ..

Ndakazorara but moyo wangu waingova
kuna Leam, i couldnt believe kuti imba
yangu yainge yatoputsika. Ndakatanga
kufunga zvese zvandaiita naLeam, i started
to remember our honey moon, paakandi
saver ndakuda kuuraiwa namai Hillary,
ndaingofunga zvese zvaaindiitira,

kundinyararidza kwaakaita pandanga
ndafirwa nadaddy vangu.

##Leam##

Honestly, ndakarwadziwa, ko Kelly anga
apindwa nei kusvika pakubvisa nhumbu,
inga wani zvese zvaaida ndaimuitira...
pekutanga ndichiudziwa nadoctor kuti
abvisa nhumbu ndakambofunga kuti
zvimwe doctor varikunyepa ende handina
kuzvibvuma, patakazoenda kune imwe
hospital tikaudzwa the same thing
nevamwe doctor ndakabva ndatoona kuti
hapana chokwadi chinopfuura ipapo,
ndakarwadziwa

ndakanzwa Kelly achichema pandainge
ndobuda muhospital moyo wangu
ukamborwadza zvekuti ndakatombofunga
kudzokera kwaari but no... Kelly
andirwadzisa, how could she do that, umm
mwana anga akuto turner 3months shuwa,
zvaindirwadza ini

Ndakatoona zvirinani kutsvaga mumwe
musikana wekuroora zvangu ende
handimbomushaye, anonyatsoda zvemba.

Ndakabva kuhospital ndokubva ndaenda
kunodroppa mhamha kumba ndobva
ndaenda kunosangana nemunhu uya
weclub yandaida kutenga. Takabva

tataurirana tikawirirana. After that ndakabva ndamboenda kushop yangu yaiva KuWarren park, pane nyaya dzainetsa ikoko coz munhu aiva kushop anga atadza kunzwisisana nevanhu veBakers Inn hameno kuti iMaths dzainetsa here kana kuti. Ndakabva ndaendako ndokunogadzirisa nyaya dzacho , after that ndakabva ndaenda kumine, ko boys rekumine rinotoda close monitoring zve. But still nyaya yangu nakelly yainditenderedza brain . Ndakatozodzokera kumba manheru, Natty anga achiripo asati adzokera.

Ndichipinda akabva auya akandipa hug,
Natty: welcome home daddy, i was so worried about you.

Ndakabva ndatoona zvangu kuti Natty anondida zvema shuwa, ndini ndaingomutambisa asi pachokwadi Natty anondida zvakanyanya, aigara akandichemera everytime.

Me : im okay.

Ndakadaro ndichienda kufiriji. Ndakabva ndatora apple juice yaiwanzonwiwa naKelly. Ndakabva ndaidira muwater glass ndichida kuinwa. Natty paakaona ndakudira juice iya muwater glass akabva a.....

End of Chapter 34

+ 263719842026

[7/25, 21:23] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 35

##Natty##

Ndini ndanga ndatova mai vemba kubva
zvaenda Kelly kumba kwavo,
ndainyatsonzwa kufara apa makuseni
amborara neni, munamoto wangu waingova
wekuti dai ndikabatao nhumbu.

Leam akadzoka manheru ndobva ndatanga
kumuyemera, aitaridza kuti haasi kutoda
zvese izvozvo but all i know is aizondida
chete.

Ndakaona otera juice iya akuda kutoinwa
apa ndiyo iya yandanga ndaisa mapills,
umm ndakabva ndamhanya ndikamubvutira.

Me : Daddy ndatopedza kubika supper
munozongodya ka1.

Ndakaaro ndichipuruzira chest yake.
Ndakabva ndamubata ruoko ndobva
ndafamba naye kuenda kulounge.

Ndakabva ndadzokera kukitchen... ummm i
put my hand on my chest, that was a relief
coz dai Leam angozvibata kuti pane zviri
mujuice kaa... nhasi ndairohwa zvangu,
ende luck haana kunyumwa. Ndakabva
natora chikafu ndokunochiisa kulounge

kwaaiiva.. Ndakabva ndamuendesera an
orange juice ndokusiya iya apple juice yaiva
nemapills

Me : i cooked macaroni, your favourite..
Ndakadaro ndichimusekerera.

He dished his food and i dished mine.

Leam: i dont like this orange juice huya ne
apple juice iya...

Me:

Ndakambokosora sendanga ndadzipiwa

#Leam##

Pfungwa dzangu dzaingova kuna Kelly, ofcoz anga akanganisa zvake but i still cant leave without her, handidi kuti agare ari kure neni. Natty aimboyedza kundisedducer and sometimes miedzo yacho yaindikurira but i still love Kelly kunyange anga andirwadzisa zvake.

Tainge takagara patable naNatty tichidya, aimbozama kundisekerera achida kuti nditaure naye but ndaitofunga Kelly. Apa chikafu chainge chabikwa naNatty

chaindishatira ini, macaroni acho anga
asina salt, salt yanga yakawandira
muchicken, umm Kelly aitondibikira zviru
nani.

Pandakaudza natty kuti ndiri kuda apple
juice iya akataridza kuvhunduka,
ndakatoshaya kuti aivhundukei.

Natty : ahhh daddy inga apple juice
inongonaka wani.

Me : i prefer apple juice.... enda unoitora.

Natty : No, for today just drink this this
orange juice, plus orange juices are more
healthier..

Semunhu ane pfungwa dzinodhonzwa
ndakatonyumwa kuti something is fishy.

Me : why isiri kuda kuti ndinwe that juice?.

Natty: ahhh handina kumbodaro ini...
hapana chandiri kumboviga.. okay mira
ndinotora juice yacho.

Akabva asimuka but aitaridza kuti haasisina
kugadzikana ndakapretenda kunge pasina
chandiri kuona zvangu. Natty akabva aenda
kukitchen.

Ndakabva ndasimukao, ndokusvikonomira
padoir repakitchen. Akabva atora juice iya
ndokutanga kuiteura musink apa anga
asina kuzviona kuti ndakamira padoor

ndirikumuona.

Me : Ko why are you pouring it in the sink?

Akabva avhunduka ndokucheuka kwandiri.

Natty: umm.....nda..... i think ra expire .

Ndakabva ndafamba ndokuenda paari,
ndakabva ndatarisa expiry date nkuona kuti
raizo expire 2020 muna February.

Ndakabva ndaramba ndakatarisa Natty.
Ndakabva ndada kumbori testa, ndisati
ndarinwa natty akabva ati "No Leam please
dont drink it"

Ahhh shuwa paitotaridza kuti pane nyaya

apa.

Me : ko why usirikuda kuti ndirinwe..

Natty : Ahhh hapana.

Me : saka ndakurinwa.

Ndakadaro ndakuita senge ndaida kurinwa

Natty : no leam, zvinogona kuku affecta.

Me : Natty whats in the juice?

Ndakadaro ndapfeka face yebasa manje.

Natty : Hapana chirimo.

"Im asking you for the last time Natty... chii
chiri mudrink umu"

Natty : hapana Leam.

Me : saka chinwa iwewe juice yacho

Ndakadaro ndichimutambidza, apa anga akudedera... umm paitotaridza kuti pane nyaya chete... Natty akabva atanga kuchema akangobata juice iya.

Me : drink it

Natty : i cant drink it Leam.

Anodaro akutochema. Ndakabva ndamuvhara neimwe mbama yekuti akaridza mhere.

Me : now chitaura.

Akabva aramba akanyarara achingochema. Ndakabva ndamupa futi imwe mbama, after

that ndakabva ndatanga kumupa
mabhutsu.... umm akaitao munyama wekuti
ndanga ndine stress so ndaimurova ndisina
kana tsitsi.

Natty: Leam chindirega... mira nditaure
chokwadi...

Anodaro akavhara kumeso coz ndiko
kwandai nyanya kurova.

Me: Taura tinzwe..

Natty: mu juice mune.....

End of chapter 35

+ 263719842063

[7/25, 21:23] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 36

##Natty##

Ndakatanga kuteura juice iya musink
ndichida kuti ndigonyepera Leam kuti
yateuka nemistake, umm akabva andibata
ndichiteura. Ahh nyaya yacho yanga
yatondiomerao ini, apa ndakarohwa
naLeam, ndakatombscreamer ndichiti
zvimwe pane angauyeo kuzondinunura but
umm, hapana kana akauya, ziimba rachona
rakakura zvekuti chero ukaridza mhere
munhu ari panext door haatombizvinzwe,
ndakatoona kuti ndingaramba ndichirohwa
naLeam.

Me : rega ndikuudze chokwadi Leam

Leam: ehhe taura tinzwe.

Me : mu juice manga mune ma.... ma... ma...

Ndisati ndapedza ndakabva ndapiwa imwe mbama.

"Dont waste my time Natty taura apa...
usanyepedzera kukakama" anodaro Leam
akasunga face yebasa.

Panga pandiipira ini, shuwa ndaizvitaure sei,
coz its obvious kuti Leam anogona
kundisungisa kana kuti anowedzera
kundirova..... ende vanobva vadzokerana
naKelly

Me : tete vaka... vakarongana naKelly
kubvisa nhumbu, Kelly anga ati haade
zvevana then ndobva tete vati anwe ma
abortion pills then ndobva Kelly abvuma,,,,,
ndakatovaona kelly natete vachitomaisa
mapills acho mujuice then ndobva vanditi
ndikangotaura chete vanondirova kana
kundi uraya, ndosaka ndakaty kukuudza....
izvezvi tete ndiyo nyaya yavakato tiza
vasina kana kukuoneka"

Leam akabva ambotora chinguva
akanyarara, ummm ndaingonamata kuti dai
akangondi believe, he took a deep breath
ndobva anditarisa.

Leam : Natty usada kundiona semwana
wegrade one hanti, nyatsotaura chokwadi..

Me : shuwa daddy ndizvo zvakaitika

Leam : usandidaidza uchiti daddy, handisi murume wako ka ini

Ummm Leam ari rough amana, zvimwe zvachona hazviite.

Akabva afamba ndokubva aenda upstairs, ndakanzwa akuzvikiira mubedroom make. Leam haanzwisisike veduwee, kuti ndizive kuti abelieva here zvandataura kana kuti... ahhh ndanga ndatovao confused ini.

Ndakasara zvangu ndikatanga ku kubvisa ma plates ku launge ndokunoasuka kukitchen

##Leam##

Ndakabva ndaenda kubedroom ndokutanga kufunga kuti zvainge zvataurwa naNatty ishuwa here, but pfungwa dzangu dzaindiudza kuti ndanyeperwa, coz obvious dai Kelly anga achida kunwa ma abortion pills acho aingoanwa direct zvee asina kumboaisa mujuice, nhai, for example pane angatiwo here achida kunwa kana mapain-ease otanga aaisa mudrink kana mumvura ? hanti munhu anongotanga anwa piritisi here ozonwa mvura payo yega, obvious pane munhu aisira Kelly mapiritisi chete and Kelly haana chaanoziva, its either ndiNatty kana kuti nditete coz vese vanowirirana ende havafarire Kelly. Ndakabva ndatora phone yangu ndokufonera tete, vakanonoka

kudaira.

Tete : kwakanaka here nhai mwana
wehanzvadzi yangu.

Vakadaira nevoice raitotaridza kuvhunduka
pamwe nekutya

Me : ehe, ko makazoenderei musina
kundioneka..

Tete: ahhh hapana, ndanga ndomhanyira
huku dzangu dzanga dzisina mutarisi,
kurisei ikoko..

Me : ndakuku transfeerai mari yebhazi
muuye mangwana pane nyaya irikuno.

Tete: huku dzangu hadzina munhu

anozodzitarisa... asi munoda kundisungisa kani.

Me : tete you have to come here mangwana , mukasauya munenge maproova kuti mune mhosva.

Ndakabva ndakata phone ndokubva ndatova transfeera mari yebhazi. Matauriro aita tete anditaridza kuti varikuziva nyaya, ende munhu akaisira Kelly mapills ndikamubata handimbomusungisi, ndinoda kudeala naye personally zvekuti ega achademba kuti jeri ririnani.

Ndakabva ndaenda kuwhats app ndokuona Kelly ari online, ahhh aitura nani at that time of the night.

Ndakabva ndamutanga ndokumuti " babe
who are you chatting with uri online nguva
dzino"

Akabva apindura achiti "ahhh iwe
ndambokubvunza kuti zvawauya online this
time urikua kutaura nani, besides... im
chatting with my loved ones"

ahhh ma *loved ones* airehwa
naKelly ndivanani, i felt jealousy i dont want
to lie.

Me : ahhh babe ma boyfriends here?

Kelly : ehe

Me : whhaat, are jocking Kelly?

Kelly: Leam please, stop bothering me, iwe zvauro kugara naNatty ikoko ndakambokubvunza here saka chero ndikaita boyfriend usandibvunzao..

Iii message yake yakandibaya moyo, umm ende Kelly akanaka zvekuti haambononoke kuwana mumwe anomuda... ndakarwadziwa ini.

Ndakabva ndamuti "babe please , come back home, i still love you, im so sorry for not trusting you paya but the truth is i love you Kelly"

Haana kureplyer message yangu, ndakabva ndafonera private investigator wangu.

Me : hie Bobby, please nditarisireo
mamovements emukadzi wangu, utarise
varume vese vaanotaura navo..

Bobby: okay sir..

Umm umwe munhu wandaida kuzo deala
naye futi munhu akuda kutora babe rangu.

Ndakabva ndabuda ndokuwana Natty
akagara mudying achiona zee world.

Me : Natty mangwana udzokere kumba
kwenyu kana tete vauya ndichakudaidza
mozotaura nyaya yenyu.

Ndakabva ndadzokera kubedroom ndobva
ndanorara zvangu.

The next day ndakamuka ndokugeza.
Ndaida kutanga ndamboenda kubasa
kwandaishanda coz vakandiisira
mamessage nezuro vachiti pane mapapers
andinofanira kuuya kuzosaina.

Natty aitova mudyning achinyepedzera
kudusta dusta zvinhu zvanga zvakachena,
maybe aifunga kuti ndichachinja pfungwa
ndobva ndamuti agare.

Me : Ndakumbobuda ini, pandinodzoka
handidi kukuwana uri pano.

Ndakabva ndabuda, ndakabva ndati kuna
gate man "make sure pandinodzoka munhu
ari mumba umo anenge aenda."

##Kelly##

Ndaitochatta zvangu naThelma naLinda ,
dzaitova kuma9 manheru, ndopandakaona
Leam achindiisira message achibvunza kuti
ndaichatta nani, ndakatoona kuti shasha
ikurwadziwa ndobva ndatomunyepera.
Ahhh ndaida kuti aoneo kuti zvinorwadza
sei coz iye arikugara naNatty,
zvinondirwadza ini.. apa Leam anoda kuti
ndimustruste asi iye haandi trasti.

Ndakazorara zvangu.

Mangwana ndakamukira kubasa
ndokunopa shef letter iya yadoctor.
Vakabva vanditi off yako yapera mangwana

uuye kubasa.

Apa mauniform angu anga ari kumba
kwaLeam.. so ndakabva ndaendako.

Ndakaona harrier isipo ndikatoziva kuti
Leam haapo. Door rakabva ravhurwa
naNatty apa anga akapfeka t-shirt yaLeam
akamonera tauro, akapfeka shower cap
which means aida kunogeza.

Ndakarwadziwa handidi kunyepa... asi
kumeso kwanga kwakazvimba achiita
senge akarohwa.

Natty : how may i help you.

Handina kukwanisa kumupindura
ndakangomupa mbama ndobva
ndamusaidzira kure ndokupinda mumba.

Natty : chero ukandirova zvako asi murume ndini ndinaye, ende anorara neni everyday, manje hausati watanga kurwadziwa coz akuda kutonondibvisira mari yeroora....

Handina kumupindura but mashoko ake akandirwadza, worse pakuti akurara naLeam, obvious chaive chokwadi coz Natty akuda kutokwanisa week achigara pano.

Ndakangoona ndakutoyeredza misodzi, ndakapinda mubedroom ndikatanga kurongedza hembe dzangu nema uniforms angu. Pakurongddza kudaro pakabva pangodonzao katracksuit kemwana

mucheche katanga takatenga tiri kuCanada
tichiti ndekemwana wandaiva ndakatakura.
Tanga takakatenga naLeam zuva rataziva
kuti ndaiva nepamuviri. Ndakachema
veduwee... umm shuwa ndainge ndato
loosa mwana here. Ndakazopedzisa
kurongedza hembe dzangu
ndichingochema ndaiti ndikangokatarisa
ndaiwedzera kuchema..

Ndapedza ndakabva ndapukuta misodzi
ndokuita make up kuti pandinobuda vanhu
vasaona kuti ndambochema. Ndakabva
ndabuda. I'm sure Natty anga akugeza coz
pandakabuda handina kumuona.

Ndichisvika kumba kwedu ndakabva
ndafonera Mr Phiri, ndivo vanoita nyaya

dzedivorce.

Me : good day mr phiri

Mr phiri : good day muzaya wangu.

Vanongonditi muzaya but we are not related zvedu, kungowiriranao.

Me : kule ndokumbirao kuitirwa madivorce papers chop chop, pane zviri kunetsa ndakuda divorce ini.

Mr phiri: ummm urikuada zvariini

Me : kana mangwana chaiwo,

Mr phiri: okay unouya wondipa mazita acho mangwana then ndokuotira.

By the way, ma divorce papers anonoka kubuda but ndaitoda kuti mr phiri vandiitire

chop chop nekuti zvaLeam zvanga
zvandiramba ini, ndanga ndoda divorce

End of chapter 36..

+ 263719842068

[7/25, 21:23] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 37

##Natty##

Ndainge ndotoda kugeza zvangu kuti ndigadzirire kudzokera kumba kwedu since ndanga ndadzingwa naLeam ,zvakangooma hazvo, ndopandakaona Kelly achiuya, ndakabva ndatomhanya kunopfeka shirt yaLeam kuti ndimufinhure, akazondirova zvake but ndakaona kuti mashoko andakataura ainge amurwadza.

Ndakazogeza zvangu ndokubva ndaenda
kumba kwedu, nyaya itongoripo ndeye
kutongogezera tete mhosva coz ini
zvekurohwa futi naLeam handidi zvangu

##Leam##

Ndainge ndadaidzwa neboys kumine, vanga
vasinganzwisane panyaya dzekusheyana
mari.... so i drove there ndobva ndanocreated
order, ndakabva ndafonerwa nemunhu uya
akanditengesera club, apa ndaida
kunosangana na investigator wangu ,zvinhu
zvachona zvanga zvakandiwandira apa
ndaifanira kuzonoona Kelly ndomusofta
obva adzoka kumba coz ummm ndanga

ndamusuwa zvisingaite.

Pandakapedza kuonana nemunhu uya weclub ndakabva ndafonera investigator wangu ndobva tasangana.

Me : so tell me chii chirikuitika...

Investigator : you wife is not dating anyone, but she's planning on divorce sir....

Me :

Ndakavhunduka pamwe chete nekupererwa ini.

Me : ahhh why do you say that?

Investigator : Arikurongana nevanonzi Mr Phiri vanodeala nenyaya dzedivorce ende arikutoda madivorce papers as quick as

possible..... ohhhh inzwai record yephone
call iyi yaanga achitaura naMr phiri.

Anobva aplayer... ahh kelly acitoti
haachade zvemba pacall iyoyo...

Ndichipedza kunzwa phone call yaKelly
ndakabva nati kuna investigator wangu
"saka Mr phiri vacho vanobatika kupi"

Akabva andiudza ndobva ndamupa mari
yake... umm anondiitira basa guru murume
uyu, ipapa anenge asinga rari usiku nesikati
achi investigator zvandinenge ndamuti
atsvage...

Ndakazomutsa mota yangu ndokunanga
kuoffice kwaMr phiri. Ndakazama

kuvasofta kuti vasape Kelly madivorce papers but vakarambisisa, ndakazotoita zvekuvapa mari then ndobva vabvuma, ko money talks zve. Ndakabva ndabvumirana navo kuti vasapa Kelly madivorce papers chero akauya achichema sei, even if she digs the whole mountain with a tea spoon, vasafa vakamupa madivorce papers. Ndakazobvapo tabvumirana.

Ndakazobvapo ndobva ndadriver kuenda kumba kwaana kelly.

Ndakasvika mhamha vake vasipo naHillary anga asipo. Panga pana Kelly naKeith chete.

Ndakasviko vhurirwa gedhe natsano Keith. Takabva tamhoresana akanditi Kelly ari

muroom make.

Ndakasvika kuroom kwaKelly, apa
ndakapinda aripakati pekuzora mafuta, I'm
sure anga achangobva kunogeza.
Paakandiona akavhnduka....

Maziso angu akabva amhamyira kupussy
nekumazamo

Akabva akurumidza kumonera Zambia
achizvivhara apa ini Mr D*ck vanga vanga
vasisina kugadzikana

Kelly : dont you know how to knock.

Me : hanti uri mukadzi wangu here, chii
chandisingazivi pauri.

Kelly : ohhh i didnt tell you, im planning on divorce and very soon tinenge tisisiri mukadzi nemurume...

Apa haasikuziva kuti ndatomurongera tsoro dzekuti chero zvofa zvodiii haafe akawana madivorce papers, ndakamutarisa zvangu and she looked so innocent, kelly ndomuda veduwee, shuwa handisati ndambinyengerera babby sezvandinoita kuna Kelly.

Ndakabva ndavhara door ndobva ndarikiya.

Kelly : usavhara door, ndoscreama..

Me : screama hako.

Ndakabva ndaenda padhuze naye...

Me : babe im sorry, please come back home..

Ndakadaro ndakaisa musoro paside, ko ndaizama kusoftera babe zvee...

Kelly: Hanti wakuda kunoroora Natty here.

Me : unoda kuti ndiroore kangani nhai babe, hanti ndakatoroora iwewe here, ende handichamboroore futi..

Ndakadaro ndakutopuruzira mahips ake....ndakabva ndanyatsoswederera padhuze naye..ndobva ndamupa kakiss pahuro,

Kelly : Leam please, im planning on divorce..

Ndakatoona kuti kutaura kwemunhu arida sex but she just cant admit it, coz ndakatoona kuti anga atova turned on....

Ndakabva ndatanga kumukisa, and she responded to the kiss, umm the kiss was too sweet maybe its because ndanga ndasuwa malips ake. Ndakabva ndabvisa zambia riya...ndanga ndatosuwa zvinhu zvangu ini... ndakabva ndamutakura ndobva ndanomuisa pabed...yeah takabva tafadzana...asi ndakaita misikanzwa coz taiva pamba paambuya. Umm i enjoyed zvangu.... apa ndanga ndakuda kugeza coz ndanga ndasweata.

Kelly : ahh ndizvo zvawanga uchingoda chete

Me : hanti tanakirwa tese here nhai babe...

Ndakadaro ndichimupa kiss paforehead.

Foni yangu yakabva yatanga kuringer
ndokuona vari tete vaifona,

Ndakabva ndaaira.

Tete : ehe Leam ndasvika,

Me : okay tete ndinosvikako manje manje
sanai kufonera Natty mumuudze auye.

Ndakaona ziso randakapiwa naKelly
pandakati tete vadaidze Natty, eish ndanga
ndisati ndamuudza.

Me : babe, pakati paNatty naTete pane
munhu akakusetera ma abortion pills, so
ndavadaidza kuti vauye kuzonyatsotaura

nyaya yavoo....

Kelly: ndirikuda kutoendao ndinonzwisisa....

Me : ofcourse we are going together..
chipfeka tiende ..

Akabva apfeka ndobva tabuda, apa takabva tadhumana namhamha vaKelly natete vaya vekunditi Riyamu.

Ndakabva ndavamhoresa. Zvekuombera handizvigone ini.

Vakabva vatoudziwa nyaya yese nakelly vakatoti vanoda kuendao vanonyatsonzwa nyaya yacho.

Kelly: plus fonera mhamha vako Leam,
vanofanira kuziva futi chokwadi.....

Takabva tanopinda mumota, zvese natsano
Keith, Ndakabva ndadriver ndokubva taenda
kumba,

Tichisvika takawana kumba kune mashura
chaiwo..... takawana.....

End of chapter 37

Luv you all

+ 263719842080

[7/25, 21:23] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S

DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 38

##Kelly##

Munozivaka... Leam is just too sweet, and i
couldn't resist him paauya kumba kwedu,
my body really wanted him.... ehhhh
ndakazopiwa zvinhu zvangu shuwa
ndanga ndatomusuwa those few days.

Takazobva pamba pamhamha vangu
ndokuenda kwedu, ummm takanosangana
nemashura shuwa, tete naNatty vachirwa
mukitchen..

Shuwa vaitorwa zvekutodamburana
madhirezi nema bhurugwa, takanyara
veduwee coz dress ratete vaLeam ranga
radambuka so mazamo ese nepent zvaiva
panze.....pavakationa havana kana
kutinyarao vakatoramba vachirwa ofcourse
vaisafanira kunyara ini zvavo but vaifanira

kunyara Leam mwana wehanzvadzi yavo
coz zvinhu zvavaimuonesa hazviite.

Me : ahhh imi tinyareiwo chamunorwira
ipapa chii?

Ndakadaro ndatoshatirwa ini, coz shuwa
vaiita sevachandiputsira mapoto angu... yes
imba yangu and i still love my husband,
zvedivorce zvandaironga zviya i think
kwaingovao kutsamwa nezvandakanga
ndaudzwa naNatty.... ende Leam handidi
kumushaya..

Natty natete vakazomira kurwa, ini naLeam
takabva taenda kunogeza since tanga
tambo dai dai. Plus mai vaLeam vanga
vasati vasvika so takasano enda kunogeza

takamirira mai Leam kuti vauye tizotanga nyaya.

Umm takamboita kamwe karound tiri mubath ndobva tazoenda kudyning kwaiva nevamwe, Leam akabva anditi ndigare paside naye..... maybe aida kukavhira nyaya iya yedivorce by being romantic coz chero door remota ndaiita zvekuvhurirwa, chero nere pabedroom ndakaita zvekuvhirirwa....

Mai Leam vakabva vasvika, takakwazisana ndobva nyaya yatanga..

Leam : Nyaya yakaitika ndeyekuti after tabva kuchipatara paya, i discovered kuti mu apple juice yainge yanwiwa naKelly manga mune ma abortion pills, ndakabva

ndabvunza Natty ndobva ati nditete
vakaaisa vabvumirana nakelly

Me : munondipengera here ini.

Tete vaLeam : Natty ndiye akaisa mapiritsi
ekubvisa nhumbu mujuice yaKelly ende ini
akatozondiudza Kelly atova kuchipatara...

Natty : ahhh tete hamunyare kunyepa,
hamusiimi maiva nemapiritsi here,
ndikakubatai muchiaisa mujuice
pandakakubvunzai mukati mabvumirana
naKelly....

Tete : ahhh zvauri nyoka nhaiwe, ndaikuona
semunhu kwaye ini...

Leam : chimbomirai kuudzana zvenyoka
ndati ndiyani akaisa mapills mujuice...

Natty : nditete.

Tete vaLeam: Musanyeperwe handisiini.

Natty: ahhh saka makatizei kuno,
zvekutosvika pakuenda musina kuoneka
anyone.

Mai Leam vakabva vati "Leam
ndakambokuudza kuti kamusikana aka
(natty) hakana kudzikama kakanyararira
nhema"

Tete vangu vakabva vaikwetsura mhere
zvekuti tese takavhunduka "mai vangu nzou

mati ndidiiko ini, ahhh shuwa mwana wa Riyamu naKelly atoenda here, ndinonzwa hashu mhani...!!".

Vanodaro tete vangu vachijamba jamba vachichema vakabata musoro, tete vangu dziri nyaya dzekuchema vanombozama zvavo....

Keith akabva avati "tete chinyararai mumbogara pasi tipedzise kutonga nyaya yacho...."

Vakatozoita zvekubatwa ruoko naKeith ndokubva vagara pasofa.

Leam: tete naNatty im giving you one last chance yekutaura chokwadii.

Tete vaLeam: ini handina kumbobvira ndaisira Kelly mapills, ofcourse ndanga ndakamumaka zvangu but handingasvike pakuuraya mwana asina chaanoziva...

Vanodaro vachipukuta misodzi yainge yoyerera.

Natty : tete musachema nhema imi muriimi makaisira Kelly mapills

Chero neniwo nyaya yachona yanga yakundivhiringidzao ini, ofcourse ndaimbosuspecta tete but ndakuonao senge Natty anenge iye anemhosva.... semunhu wemupurisa ndaitoona kuti Natty ane over confidence, mastatement ake ndeemunhu anyatsogara pasi akaplanna

zvekuzotaura kana obvunzwa, ende face yake yaitotaridza kuti haasi kana kutya, ende aitopa mastatement atinowanzoti "bhanditi statements "kana tiri kubasa aya mastatement ekuti munhu kana apara mhosva anopa mastatement ari real uye ane sence , achi reasona reasona nhema asi iye anemhosva, ndo the same zvandaiona pana Natty, infact nyaya yachona hainzwisisi pamweo nditete vane mhosva.

Leam akabva ati "Right... mese marambakaa.... ndakuda kuchikutaridzai kuti hamuna kungwara, ende chokwadi ndicho chamuchadura zvenyu"

Anodaro Leam achisimuka, ndakatoshaya kuti arikuda kudiii .

Akabva anditi "baby enda unonditorera
butter stick yako yekubasa coz
ndikavarova nemaoko ndinogona
kuvauraya".

Anodaro apfeka face yebasa... umm i have
never seen leam like that, anga atsamwa.

Leam : kana uri sewe natty mhosva yako
yekutanga ndeye kuuya pamba pangu
kuzondivhiringidzira marriage yangu.... imi
tete yenyu yekutanga ndeyekundi daidzira
mahure pamba pangu, i wonder why
muchifarira natty that much"

Tete: Leam ndiregerezo.....

Vasati vapedza kutaura vakabva vapiwa

imwe mbama, yakarira zvekuvharisa imba yese,

Mai Leam : ummm Leam nditete vako usadaro...

Leam : handina basa nazvo mhamha, nditete rudzii vasinga respecte mukadzi wangu kelly urikunonoka ndati enda unotora butterstick.

Tete vaLeam vakabva vakabva vazviwisira mutsoka dzangu.

Tete vaLeam: please muroora, dont go... leam anotikuvadza.... im very sorry for everything ndiregerereo

Ndanga nakutonzwa tsitsi ini, shuwa kupfugamirwa nemukadzi mukuru

achindichemera... zvino mumba manga
moita senge parufu, ukuwo tete valeam
vaichema, vangu vachichema, ndakatoona
kuti tete valeam pakuchema vaiuyao nazvo
asi vaisazosvika pana tete vangu.

Leam akabva aenda upstairs ndokudzoka
akabata butterstick ndokuti "kana ndapedza
kukurovai mobva mano reporta kumapurisa
then we will see who get arrested first"

.

... akabva atanga naNatty. Umm chero
kubasa kwedu hatimborove vanhu
zvakaaro, Natty akarohwa amana, apa
munhu mutsvuku seni saka zvanga zvaita
skin kaa....

Natty : Leam chindirega... ndini zvangu
ndakaisa ma abortion pills....

Anodaro Natty, umm shuwa anga arohwa
ende haaimbotadza kubvuma mhosva yake.

Akabva apiwa bhutsu naLeam
akangogomera im sure anga aneta
nekuchema....

Takazoita chimbi chimbi kunobata taona
Natty asisacha move kana kudii,

,...

Tete vangu vakabva vati "mukati munhu
haana kutofa here uyu.... hiii ingozi kaiyi"

Takabva tatanga kuzunungutsa Natty,
takamboedza kumudaidza but haana

kudaira..kumudira mvura angamuka?

Leam akabva ati "mirai ndicheke kuti hana yake ichirikurova here"

Anodaro ndokubata hana yaNatty...akaita chinguva akaibata ndobva ati.."umm aya ndiwo anonzi ma1.....

End of chapter 38

Watch out for chapter 39, tichinzwa kuti Natty afa here.... kana ari mupenyu Leam achamuita sei since ave kuziva kuti ndiye akaisa mapills,kana zvikanzi Natty afa leam achaita sei.. ko tete naLeam

vachazowirirana here..

+ 263719842090

[7/25, 21:23] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 39

##Natty##

Ndakaona kuti ndingarohwa ndikafa pano,
ndakatoona best solution iri
yekunyepedzera kufenda, ndakanzwa Leam
obata hana yangu oti "ummmm aya ndiwo
anonzi maone manje.... we have to rush
with her to the hospital"

Kelly kakabva kati "is she still alive?"

" yes she is"replied Leam.

Ndakabva ndatakurwa ndokuendeswa
kumota, apa nyama dzangu dzaiita kunonzi
kurwadza, ko ndanga ndarohwa zve ende
kwete zvishoma, mabhonzwo angu ainge
atovhunika chete coz pain yandainzwa ka...

Everyone was silent in the car, im sure
munhu wese aingonamata kuti dai
ndikasafa apa ini ndainyepedzera zvangu.

##Kelly##

Leam akabva adriver ndokuenda naNatty
kuHospital. Takasvika ndobva aendeswa

kune imwe ward soo ndobva isu tanzi
nadoctor timbomira kupinda, takabva
tagara pabench raivapo.

Ndakabva ndatanga kuchema ndichifunga
kuti kana Natty akanzi afa chii chaizoitika,
ndakachema veduwee plus zvanga
zvasangana nekurwdziwa kwandaiita
nekuda kwemwana wangu wandakaloosa.
Leam akabva auya padhuze neni ndobva
andi hagga. Ndakatoona kuti
aitoshungurudzikawo but aingozvishingisa
semhunhu wemurume... i cried on his
shoulders.

Tete vaLeam: Mai Leam please
ndiregerereo shuwa..

Mai leam vakabva vati "kumbirai Leam
naKelly ruregerero nokuti ndivo
vamakanyanya kutadzira, kana
vakuregererai neniwo ndobva
ndakuregererai"

Tete vaitotya kana kutarisana naLeam,
vakabva vati "Leam mwana wehanzvadzi
yangu ndire....."

Vasati vapedza kutaura Leam akabva ati
"shhhh tete nyararai zvenyu"

Doctor vakabva vatidaidza, takapinda maiva
naNatty ndobva tawana amuka. Ndakaona
chiso chemunhu wese chachangamuka..

Doctor : She's okay manje, maybe angoita shock or maybe anga anyanya kurwadziwa that's why afenda, we failed to see kuti chingangova chamufendesa chiii,

Me : so how is she doctor

Doctor: right now she has to get medication, plus anoda kuitiwa scan toona kuti hapana mabhonzo atyoka here,

Tete vangu vakabva vati "maita basa chiremba tanga tototya ngozi"

Foni yaNatty yakabva yatanga kuringer, Natty akabva aitora asi akatoita zvekutambudzika kuti aitore coz zvainyatsotaridza kuti nyama dzake

dzairwadza...

Im sure vaiva mhamha vake vaifona coz akabva avati "mhamha im at the hospital..."

Akabva avapa madirections ekuhospital kwataiva.

Mai vaNatty vakasvika in no time,vakasvika nemumwe murume soo, hameno kuti mukomana here kana kuti murume. Mai vaNatty vachingoti ba Natty vakabva vatanga kuchema, vakabva vabvunza kuti chii change chaitika ndobva vaudziwa natete vangu, ko tete zvekutaura ndozvavo zve...

Umm ndakanyatsoona kuti mai Natty

varwadziwa shuwa, vakabva vati tese
timbobuda vasare naNatty.

##natty##

Mhamha vangu vakauya kuzondiona
kuhospital naVincent. Umm mhamha
vaizonyanya kudao Vincent veduwee, apa
vakabva vaudziwa natete vaKelly zvanga
zvaitika, katete kaKelly kanenge kane
dzunguo futi coz kakatanga kutodaira
mhamha vasati vatombonyatsopedza
kubvunza. umm zvinonyadzisa veduwee....
mhamha vangu vanga vakuziva kuti
ndakasetera munhu ma abortion pills chero
naVincent anga akuzviziva.

By the way Vincent mukomana aigara

achindipfimba kubva ndiri kusecondary asi
ndaingomuramba zvangu nokuti haana
mari plus ndaiti he's not my type,..... apa
ndanga ndazoona kuti handina kungwara
manje, apa ndaitoramba Vincent aindida
ndichimhanyira kuna Leam player, apa
maybe aisatondida zvese leam wacho.
Ndiyo problem yedu vasikana tine
dambudziko rekuda vasingatide tichiramba
vanotida, ndaichiva mari dzaanadzo pamwe
nerunako but he wasnt meant to be mine,
apa i ended up doing something evil, shuwa
ndatourayisa mwana mucheche, but
hazvina kundirwadza zvangu coz chero
neniwo ndakatombovisao nhumbu
hobho....asi ndaingonzwa kunyara zvangu.

Mhamha: asi ndakambokutsiura wani Natty

mwanangu, tarisa zvauri nhasi.... Natty
urikutambisa hupenyu hwako uchiteerera
murume wausina kupiwa naMwari, shuwa
ungada kuputsa imba yevanhu?,
zvinokusvitsa kupi, you can never build your
happiness with someone else's tears,
izvezvi soo mukadzi wemurume iyeye (kelly)
anotova stressed soo nekuda kwako
Vanodaro mhamha vangu vakuchema.

Mhamha: ko wazviitirei nhai Natty , unoziva
ijere here..

Vanodaro mhamha vangu vachingochema,
ini ndanga ndakangonyarara zvangu,
zvaitaurwa namhamha vangu ndaisaona
kukosha kwazvo ini.

Vakazoenda zvavo. Ndakatora almost a week ndiri muhospital, Leam paid the bills and everytime paaiuya kuhospital aiuya naKelly ndairwadziwa ini nerelationship yavo.

##Leam##

Natty akazobuda muchipatara, tete vaingokumbira rugerero, kelly ndiye ainge avaregerera zvake but ini pachokwadi ndanga ndisina. Tete vangu hameno kamwe kahunhu kavanako soo, vakazodzokera zvavo kumba kwavo... mhamha vangu vakabva vanditi "Leam mwanangu , zvakatoitika zvakatoitika,

siyana nekuysiva tarisa uone takapotsa
tawira mungozi pana Natty"

As much as i wanted to revenge i chose to
obey mhamha's words.

Days moved and we attended the court,
yeah nyaya yakatongwa zvandakafarira mai
Hillary vakabva vanzi life in jail..... umm but
that same day rataenda kucourt pane
munhu wandakaona ende ndakambofunga
kuti nfirikufananidzira, munhu wachona
anga akatopfeka uniform zviri bho
achitotaridza kuti everything is cool.....ahhh
munhu iyeye ndi...

End of chapter 39

+ 263719842097

[7/25, 21:23] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written By Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 40

##Leam##

But the same day rataenda kucourt pane munhu wandakaona mucourt imomo ende ndakatombofunga kuti ndiri kufananidzira, munhu wachona anga akapfeka uniform zviri bho bho achitotaridza kuti everything is cool.... munhu iyeye ndivamupurisa vaya vekupenga njere pavakabata chibottle chaiva neropa kumba kuya kwanga kwakakidneppewa Kelly. Judge vakazosara votonga asi pfungwa dzangu dzanga dzatova focused panyaya yaConstable ava. Ndakabva ndakwenya babe, ndobva ndamubvunza kuti " haasiye here murume uya wekupenga uyo.?"

Akabva ati "im also shocked... mira
tigobvunza after court"

Court yakazopera ndobva taenda paaiva,
akatoti mhoresa zvakanaka achitotaridza
kuti anotova right right...

Shef vakabva vati "ahhh ndanga
ndakatokanganwa kukuudzai, musi wafa
baba Hillary ndiwo musi waakabva amira
kupenga"

Ndakatoona kuti baba naHillary vanga
vakabata bata zveshuwa ende kwete
zvishoma ende ndakangonzwao kuti
hupfumi hwavo hwese hwakatsva including
mashops, dzimba nemota i mean
everything neimba iya yanga

yakakidnapperwa kelly yakatsva., Kuromba
hakuna kunaka shuwa, ende hakuna
kwakunokusvutsa.

takazotaurawo zvedu dzimwe nyaya,
munhu wese aingotaridza kufara nekuti
judge vanga vatonga zviri fair, Mai hillary
vanga vanzi life in jail, shuwa munhu wese
anenge aita murder deserves life in jail.

Takazoenda kumba, Kelly anga akuenda
kubasa but aiva panight shift. Zvaindibhowa
ini coz ndairara the whole fucken night ndiri
ndega, dzimwe nguva ndaimbomufonera
kuti ambonzvenga kubasa ambouya
kuzofadza daddy. But night shift yachona
was just for one week zvayo.

Ndainyatsowirirana nemukadzi wangu bho bho, even kuCheata ndanga ndisinga cheate but miedzo ndaingosangana nayo zvangu, especially pandaimboenda kuclub umm zvinenge zvichindiita mahure soo, worse anga akuziva kuti ndini muridzi weclub, ndaitozvishingisa chaiko because i didnt want to hurt my wife again, ende vanhu vazhinji vaitoramba kuti ndine mukadzi, hameno kuti vaifunga kuti ring yaiva mumaoko mangu yaiva yedecoration here kana kuti.

One day ndakasangana naShammy mupick and pay and she wanted to talk to me but i didnt give her the chance ndakangitenga zvandaida ndobva ndaenda kumota kwangu,

ndaيدا kumboona kuti ndikaita faithful
kumukadzi wangu ndinofa here plus chihure
hapana kwachinondisvitsa, kune vamwe
varume vanocheata vakadzi vavo
vachinodanana nemahure, shuwa munhu
anenge ane mukadzi wake akazvinakira
kumba asi anonotorana nemahure
ekubhawa futi wotoshaya kuti chii, ofcoz
murume wese anombosangana nemiedzo
but a responceable man controls himself....
tinenge tichizvipa nyembe yenhema paya
tichipanana sando kana tikaita
magirlfriends hobho but pafair chaipo ka...
tinenge tichingotambisa nguva yedu coz at
the end we will go back to our wives vaya
vatinenge tarwadzisa... ndakamboudza
Sam the same thing but haana kuda
kunditeerera, honestly ini zvangu vakadzi
vanondida maybe inyaya yemari, or because

im handsome but im trying by all means to show maturity sezvo ndaroora, i control myself.

Days were moving fast becoming weeks, naKelly taiwirirana, zvedivorce anga atosiyana nazvo,shuwa kana usina zvipande marriage inonakidza zvenyu.. ndakaona kelly akungorutsa rutsa like zvaaimboita paya ane nhumbu and i suspected that she might be pregnant again, we went to the hospital dictor vakati ane nhumbu umm ndakafara veduwee, ende ndakabva ndato banna mavisitors kumba kwangu coz ndanga ndisingade kuti kelly azosangana nezvaakambisangana nazvo paya aisirwa maabortion pills , ndaida kuti agare in piece and i wanted her

to be happy always.. but aizondipinza busy
pakuti aingoda chikafu chabikwa neni chete,
so ndini ndaitobika kumba dzimwe nguvao
taibikao tese.

.One day ndakati taenda out for dinner
naKelly mufoni mangu makabva mapinda a
message, paprofile pic pachona ndakaona
pana natty akahaggana neumwe musikana
soo ndakabva ndaziva kuti ndiNatty.....

Ahhh zvanga zvakanyorwa pamessage
yacho hana yangu yakarova
ndichiiverenga ndakabva ndasimuka
pachair pandanga ndakagara ndobva ndati
kuna kelly "Babe ndakumbonoisa foni yangu
pacharger mumota yakupera moto"

Ndakanyepa, ndaida kuenda panze kuti
ndinonyatsofonera Natty
anyatsotsanangura nyaya yacho.

Kelly : ahh daddy zvamaichargisa wani paya
tiri kumba , asi foni yenyu haibate moto kani?

Me : ehe babe ikabata moto inozotsva.

Ndakabva ndamupa kiss ndobva ndabuda,
luck haana kunditi tione kuti yakupera moto
zveshuwa here

Ndakaenda panze ndokubva ndafonera
Natty ndichimubvunza kuti message
yaainge andisendera yaiva yeshuwa here.

Natty : ehe ichokwadi, i skipped my period
so that means ndava nepamuviri.

Me : ahhh pangu here

Natty: ehe Leam ndirikurevesa

End of chapter 40

+ 263719842063

[7/25, 21:23] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 41

pakadzoka Leam ndakanyatsoona kuti something is wrong, pane chaitomushungurudza chete and i asked him kuti what was is the problem but he just said "nothing babe"

Anodaro masking his worried face with a

smile. Anyway we had our dinner then ndobva tadzokera kumba.

Tasvika kumba, as always we had a bath together, i looked at him... his lips soo, akabva angondi turner on, apa taiva mushower, ndakatoonao kuti naiye he's turned on coz mazorero aaita zipo pamazamu angu kaaa, ko kuzoti zvanga zvatoita kuzasi... handichatauri zvangu. He started kissing me , i got more turned on as he pationately kissed me, he went down to my neck, leaving traces of kisses all over. I moaned softly as he gently squeezed my boobs while kissing me, i got very wet down there. I turned and held on to the tub, he groaned in pleasure as he inserted his d*ck inside me... i continued moaning as i was

enjoying our session, he increased his speed doing more faster and deeper, holding my waist.

"You're too sweet babe....aahhh"

It was so sweet that i even cried.... just jocking umm but i enjoyed, handina hangu zvakawanda zvekutaura but chingozivai kuti Leam kaaa...

Anyway takazopedza then ndobva tapedzisa kugeza ndokuenda kubedroom...umm akabva andiisa pamusoro pake, i knew what he wanted and i gave him exactly that maybe aida kupedza shungu dzekuti ndanga ndiri panight shift week rese rapera iro so aisanyatsowana zvinhu zvake zvakanyatsoringana

Leam : babe i want ask you something?

Me : yes ask.

Leam : can you leave because someone else loves me

Me : why are you asking and where is that coming from?

Leam : i just want to know.

Anodaro akaripadhuze neni akanyatsotarisa mumaziso angu.

Me : i love you Leam and i cant loose you just because someone else wants to be with you ,unless u love that person too

Leam : i like what you just said right now.

Anodaro achibva andipa kiss,

Me : something is bothering you Leam, and you can not hide it from me just tell me....

Leam : trust me babe, nothing is bothering me.

He said kissing my forehead, akabva andirarisa pachest pake.

The next day Leam akamuka futi ari worried, ndanga ndatovao worried kuti chii chirikunetsa murume wangu,

Paanga akuda kunogeza ndakamumisa ndobva ndaenda paari and held his hand.

Me : you have to tell me Leam, something is wrong.

He took a deep breath ndobva ati "trust me that you wont leave me"

Me : now you are making me scared.

Leam : so lets just ignore it

Me : no tell me.

Akabva andigarisa pabed ndobva andidi hagga.

Leam : look kelly i dont want you to over react bcoz of what im going to say, i love you okay?

Ndakabva ndagutsurira musoro.

Leam : nyaya iripo kaa ndeye kuti Natty

arikuti ane nhumbu and she's saying
ndeyangu

Me : Whhhhaaat,

Leam : calm down babe...

Me : look Leam im just tired of this dramma
rako naNatty if you just love her why dont
you marry her zvingopera.. ahh ndaneta ini.

Ndakadaro ndichisimuka....

Leam akabva andibata "babe please sit
down titaure way foward yacho"

"Ahhh way forwad ye chii, ini ndini
ndakamitisa Natty here ini, enda unotaura
way foward yachona naNatty ka"

Ndakadaro ndichibuda ndichisiya ndarovera door, ndakabva ndaenda panze ndokunomutsa mota. Ndakaireversa ndichida kubuda, Leam akabva abuda ndobva apa gateman sign yekuti vasandivhurire gedhe.

Ndakabva ndadzika mumota muya ndokunanga pana gateman, ndanga ndachiita kunonzi kutsamwa manje.

Me : ndipe makeys epa gedhe ndizvivhurire ndega kana usingadi kundivhurira.

Gateman : no madam, boss Leam vati...

Nxaa ndakamunzwira hashu, ndakasimudza ruoko rwangu ndichida kumupa mbama

ndobva ndabatwa naLeam.

Me : dont touch me with your filthy hands,
leam ndisiye mhani.

Akabva ati "kelly please ko kana ukaita
accident, ukuda kudriver nemiod yauri iyi
here...."

Ndakabva ndabuditsa foni yangu
ndokufonera Keith "hello Keith huya
unditore handichade zvemarriage ini"

Keith : ko chii chaitika nhai kelly.

Me : Leam wachona anongo hura uyu...
izvezvi soo...

Handina kupedza kutaura keith akabva ati
"Look Kelly.... handisikuda kana kukuona

kuno, gara nemurume wako ikoko kana
manetsana dzidza kugara pasi nemurume
wako mutaurirane, fight for your marriage, ,
you are grown up now... dzimwe nyaya
chimbotonga iwe nemurume wako muri two,
kana uchiuya kuno makesure unouya
muchiwirirana naLeam, i love you Kelly
that's why ndirikutokuti ugare ikoko ende
nyaya yamanetsanirana naLeam handisi
kuda kuinzwa"

Me : keith you dont understand it,
zvazonyanya hako.

Keith : hapana chanyanya apa.

Akabva akata foni. Ndakabva ndafamba
ndichpinda mumba, Leam akabva
anditevera ndakabva ndanozvikiira in one of
the spare rooms.

Leam akabva auya. "Kelly please open the door....im sorry okay?"

Ndakaramba ndakanyarara, ahh ndanga ndatsamwa ini, ndakatanga kuchema ndichizvibvunza kuti ko nei ndichongofara kwenguva pfupi pfupi ndotochema, ahh pamwe zvemarriage zvandiramba ini, maybe im not meant to be Leam's wife.

Ndakaita chinguva ndiri muroom imomo, Leam was still begging kuti ndimuvhurire but ndairamba. Ndakatanga kugaya kuti ndoita zvedivorce here kana kuti ndogara, imwe pfungwa yaiti "Kelly you have had enough you have to divorce umbofarao, wachema nguva yarebesa" imweo pfungwa yaiti "kelly fight for your man, you know you

cant live without Leam, you love him too much plus you are carrying his child gara nemurume wako"

Ndakatanga kunyatsofunga kunyatsofunga kuti ndoita zvipi, ndakabva ndafungao mashoko aKeith ndokuona kumira nemurume wangu iri best solution,

Ndakatanga futi kufunga kuti saka nyaya yaNatty ichafambiswa sei? Dzimwe pfungwa dzakamboti *sungisa Natty coz iwe naLeam mune muchato*

But ndakazofunga kuti no , pane issue yemwana, ende mwana ndiye wandinenge ndanyanya kuomesera.

Ndakabva ndaenda kunovhurira Leam door,
akabva apinda.

Leam : i know what i did is really wrong
please forgive me.

Me : its okay saka wati toita sei,

Leam : i think kuti nyaya iripo ndeye kuti
tongomirira Natty kuti azvare then tobva
tatora mwana.

I was willing zvangu kuti titore mwana
wacho tigare naye, ndaigodii kana watoda
imbwa yako make sure watoda zvese
nemuswe wacho.

Me : mira ndifonere mhamha ndinzweo idea
yavo.

Ndakabva ndafonera mhamha vaLeam
ndokubva ndavaudza nyaya yaivepo.

Mai Leam vakabva vati "umm zvazvakaoma
zvee, Ndipe foni nditaure naLeam ndinoda
kumbomubvunza kuti ane shavi rechihure
here,, hanti kana munhu aroora anenge
azvipira kuti haachada vamwe vakadzi here"

Me : no mhamha chiregai kupopota
zvatoitika pakutongoda way foward.

Mai Leam : ahh zvandibhowa ini, plus
kamusikana ikako handikatemi, kanogona
kunge kachingoda kuwana nzira yekutora
Leam, i advice you kuti munotanga maenda
naye kuhospital onotestiwa kuti ane
nhumbu zveshuwa here kana zvikanzi

anayo tozogara pasi as a family toona kuti todii.

Ndakazopedza kutaura navo ndobva ndaudza Leam idea yamhamha, Leam haana kuramba akabvumirana nazvo.

Leam : so mira ndifonere Natty wacho ndimuudze kuti tisangane mangwana agonotestiwa.

Me : hunza foni yacho nditaure nayee

Ndakabva ndafonera natty

Me : Natty tirikuda kusangana newe mangwana mutown tinoda kuti unotanga waonekwa kuti unenhumbu here first then

after that tozoona kuti todii.

Natty : handidi , ini ndati ndine nhumbu
ende Leam anofanira kundibvisirao mari
yeroora.

Me : natty usandipindura nethat tone nhaika,
ndinogona kukusungisa do you know that
?so respect me ukaona
ndichikurespectao.....

Natty : hapana chaungambondi chikidzira
coz chero Leam wachona ndinomuenderao
kumaintenance.

Leam akabva anditorera phone ndobva ati
"Natty handisikuda zvemastory newe,
zvataurwa nemukadzi wangu ndizvozvo,
unouya tosangana mutown mangwana

toenda newe wonotestiwa kana usingade
ndiwe uchaona zvekuita nemwana wacho"

Leam akabva akata foni.

End of 41

+ 263719842063

[7/25, 21:23] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 42

##Leam##

Nyaya iya yanga yandiipira manje coz Natty anga akuti askippa maperiods meaning kuti ane nhumbu, ndakambotanga ndichizvivanza kuna Kelly coz sezvo ane nhumbu aigona kuzongoita stress zvika affecta mwana. But nyaya yachona

yainyatsondidya mumoyo wangu,
ndakambofunga kuti ndomboudza mhamha
chete... ndodiii but i ended up telling my bae
the truth, ko ndaigozviviga kusvika rini.

Ndakanyatsoona kuti Kelly atsamwa,
ummm apa ndizvo zvandaisada manje ,
luck tsano Keith vakabva vandi kavhirao,
Keith akagona veduwee.

Anyway takazotaurirana tikanzwisana kuti
taizoenda kuno testisa Natty kuti ane
nhumbu here then kana anzi anayo
zveshuwa tozogara pasi nefamilily yangu
neyaNatty tonzwisisa kuti toita sei.

Kelly akazoenda kubasa since aiva pa

afternoon,ini ndaiva nezvakawanda
zvandaida kuita that day, infact basa
rinogara rakandiwandira coz dzimwe nguva
vanhu vanomborwa kuclub kwangu, you
know zvinongoita vanhu kana vadhakwa, so
last night pane vakatemana nemabhoto
umwe akatokuvara masecurity akazouya
yatova too late munhu atokuvara. So nyaya
yachona yaitoda ini wacho ndiripo coz
paida kunoitiwa police report.

Day rangu rakazopera zvaro zvakanaka,
ndaingonamatira kuti dai Natty akawanikwa
asina nhumbu veduwee coz ndinenge
ndapa mukadzi wangu mumwe mutoro.

Ndakasvika kumba, chikafu ndakaita
chekutenga coz kubika kwaindiremera ini

apa ndini ndaifanira kubika....

ndaigodii ndiriini ndakapa munhu nhumbu,
hanti ndizvo zvayaida here nhumbu yacho.

Kelly akazodzoka, umm akabva arara
akandifuratira, yaa ndokutonyimwa zvinhu
maybe ndiyo yaiva punishment yangu kuti
ndakamitisa Natty, but mangwana
makuseni akazondipa hake.

Takabva tafonera Natty ndokumuudza kuti
taida kuzosangana naye mutown

Kelly : saka nhumbu yangu neya Natty
zvakaenzana ka..

Me : umm yea, zvakangosiyana nema days,
hanti yako yakupinda mu 4weeks, yaNatty

ichiri ne3 saka.

Takagadzirira kunoono Natty kutown anga achiri makuseni , so zvinhu zvachona zvaida kuitiwa fast coz masikati Kelly aifanira kuenda kubasa plus ini ndaida kuzoenda kunoitira stock take kuma shops angu ese. Kelly akabva afonera mhamha ko aimboda kuti zvinhu zviitiwe pasina mhamha here.... takazoenda namhamha vangu kuna Natty.

##Natty##

Ndakaona ndaskippa maperiods angu ndikatoona kuti inhumbu chete, ndakafara veduwee, munhu wese wandaingoudza kuti

ndaskippa maperiods aingonditi inhumbu.
Ndaisamborutsa zvangu zvinoita vamwe
kana kusvipa svipa but i was very certain
that i was pregnant. Pandakaudza mhamha
vangu vakabva vandibvunza kuti ndeyani
ndikavaudza kuti ndeya Leam, for sure
yaivao yaLeam.

Pachokwadi ndakanyatsoona kuti mhamha
vangu havana kufara nazvo, mhamha vangu
hameno sooo, huKiristu hwakavawandira
hameno kuti nei vaida Vincent
asingashande vachiramba Leam ari
handsome plus ane mari futi.

Mhamha : hakusi kuti ndinokuvenga Natty
but saamai vako kaa... ndakatoona anokuda
neasingakudi ipapo. Vincent anokuda

kunyange zvake asina mari . Dai Leam
aikuda aisambonoroora mumwe mukadzi
achikusiya, Leam haasiye wako
wawakapiwa naMwari... unoziva ijere here
rawadenha you are aware that Kelly
naLeam vakachata why wada kuputsa imba
yavo nhai Natty.

Me : ahhh mhamha izvozvo hazvina basa,
ndinongomuenderaoka kumantainance
ndava nenhumbu kaini, plus
handimbosungwi coz pakabata nhumbu
Leam ndiye anga atondisofta kuti tirare
tese...

Mhamha : waida kuti adii iwe wanga
wamuvinga....pachokwadi Natty urikundi
stressa hako, wakanguva wandistressa

kubva kare...

Me : ahhh nhamha ini zvamunoda
handizvigone ini... regai ndiende kutown
kwachona ndinosangana nana Leam.

Ndakadaro ndichitora handbag yangu
ndokubva ndabuda, i know kuti Kelly
arikufunga kuti ndirikunyepa kuti ndine
nhumbu manje ndaida kuti azononyara
panonzi nadoctor ndine nhumbu ende
ndinoda kutopa Leam pressure kuti
anobvisa mari yeroora kumba kwedu chero
mhamha vangu vanenge vachiti Leam
haaite vanofanira kunyara.

Ndakasvika mutown ndokunomirira vana

Leam paChicken Slice. Havana kutora nguva zvavo, vakabva vasvika vari 3 namai vaLeam. Ndakabva ndanzi ndipinde mumota ndakamhoresa Mai Leam vakandipindura vachiita kunge vasiri kuda, ndakavaseka zvangu neche mumoyo ende ndaida kuzovakaurisa chete vachandiona zvavo ndombonzani ko ini.

Kelly akabva ati "Leam darika uchinditengeraoka schwamar ndiri kunzwa kuida"

Leam akabva ati "okay babe"

Leam akabva ato turner akananga kugolden crust

Me : ini unditengerezo machips nechicken

handidi vinigar ndongoda source chete"

Leam haana kupindura akabva apinda
muGolden crust ndobva tasara mumota
apa silence yachona yaivemo, ndakabva
ndati "Mhamha ndinoda kuti mugopa
mwana wangu zita kana azvarwa"

Ndakadaro ndichitaura namai vaLeam
vakabva vanditi "Leam ndiye
achamutumidza coz ndiye muridzi
wemwana"

Makabva maita futi silence ndakatoona kuti
shuwa handidiwe manje vachandiona zvavo.
Leam akabva adzoka akabva apa Kelly
schwamar yake ndobva ini ndapiwao
changu.

Takabva taenda pane imwe private hospital soo. Kelly akabva aita zvekuvhurirwa door remota, isu namhamha takavhura tega. Takapinda ndobva doctor vatanga kunditesta. . Vana Kelly vanga vari panze.

After a something like an hour vanga vapedza zvese ndatoitiwa scan, ndozvakankira maprivate hospitals anonyatsoita zvinhuzvavo fast ende nemazvo as compared to public hospitals anenge akawandirwa nevanhu...

Vapedza, vana Leam vakabva vanodaidziwa then ndobva doctor vatanga ku announcer maresults. Ahhh zvaka zvataurwa

nadoctor zvakandipedza simba ini.....

Me : no doctor!!!!!!!!!!

End of chapter 42

+ 263719642063

[7/25, 21:23] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 44

##Leam##

Takati takuda kupinda mumota ndokuona
aizve, ko Natty zvaava kutovhura door
remota akuda kutoenda nesu

Mhamha vakabva vati "Ko Natty akuda kuendepi futi"

Kelly : maybe we should just drop her patamutora

Ahh ini zvimwe zvinhu zvinoita Natty soo ka... ini zvinondipedza mafuta ini, hameno kuti iye ega haaoneo kuti haadiwe here. Munoziva pandakasangana naye kaaa.... ndaisambofunga kuti ane hunhu hwakadaro aiita semunhu ari so innocent akanyarara veduwee zvekuti ndaida kutomukanda pakicheni kungoti zvangu by that time ndanga ndakawandirwa nema babe but umm Natty akuzonditaridza matrue colours ake manje , ndakatombomu introducer kuhama dzangu vese vachitoti aribho

kusaziva kuti imbwa nyoro ndidzo tsengi dzemato. Natty ndaimu trasta zvekuti pamababe angu ese andaiva nawo that time Natty anga ari iye main girlfriend, ndaitomuudza kana dzimwe nyaya mufunge.

Me : Natty you are not getting into my car, babe namhamha pindai mumota tiende, Ndakadaro ndapfeka face yangu yenyoka iya, kelly namhamha vakabva vapinda mumota then ndobva taenda, takangosiya Natty akangomira ipapo.

#Natty#

Munoziva kunonzi kusvaviswa.... ndiko kwandaiitiwa naLeam ini,, obvious haachandide nenyaya yekuti akuziva kuti ndakaita ma abortion akati wandei, ahhh but why ndine munyama ini, Ingawani ndakapotsa ndahwina paya pakandakaisira Kelly maabortion pills.

Vakabva vamutsa mota yavo then ndobva vaenda, ini ndakangosara ndakamira as i watched the car speeding away.

"Ummm Natty uchibva pano enda kumasowe chaiko, coz wakaroyewa nemukuru mukuru wevaroi chaivo"ndaifunga zvangu ndakamira ndega ndichitaurira mumoyo,

"Ende ndimai Popo vakakuroya coz mota dzavo dziya vakadziwanepi"

Ndaifunga ndichiri ndakamira ndega , ahhh
ndanga ndarwadziwa ini nenyaya yekuti
handichazvari plus i had lost Leam..... you
wont understand how much i love Leam,
handitogone naye shuwa.

Ndakaenda kumba ndobva ndatowana
mhamha vachitogadzira mumba, ndanga
ndakatobeepea zvangu nenyaya yekuti
handichazvare.

Mhamha : Natty mwanangu, ko nei usina
kana tsitsi neni, tarisa uone ndachembera
musana wangu unorwadza, asi izvezvi
unondirega ndichitsvaira imba yese ndega,

Me : Ahh mhamha kana zvekutsvaira
zvichinetsa regai makasviba mumba macho
coz hapana ambokutumai kutsvaira...

Mhamha: Ungaona zvako kunge ndisina
kukosha ikozvino but mark my words Natty,
you will realise how important i am
ndisisipo, uchandishaya zvako one day.

Ndakabva ndaita zvekuzviwisira pasofa
ndobva mhamha vatanga kupedzisa
kutsvaira, ndaitofungao nhamo dzangu ini
ende yekutsvaira mumba yaitovao imwe
nyaya iyo.

Mhamha : Natty saka washinga kugara
shuwa uchitadza kundibatsirao.

Me : ahhh mhamha zvamanga
mamboramwa wani mukati makutsvaira
mega, plus ini handiswere pano pamba
saka handisiini ndinopasvibisa.

Mhamha : Natty uchazviona hako.... ohh
namai vangu shumba oh

Me : right saka ndimi makandiroya
nhai, shuwa ndiri busy kublamer mai popo
nhai hezvo ndimi.....izvezvi soo ndanzi
handichazvare

Mhamha : urikuti chiii.

Me : munozviziva, izvezvi ndanzi
handichazvari.

Mhamha : Natty une problem, you always look for someone to blame pamisikanzwa yako yaunoita, zvimwe zvinhu hakusi kuroiwa ndiwe unozviitisa, usatombonyepera Satan kana mweya yetsvina.

Me : mhamha makuzondipinda kana makudaro manje.

Mhamha : ndakanguva ndakuudza siyana nemisikanzwa, ikozvino kusatozvara kwako hazvitoshamise kuti pamwe wakarara nemurume akagadzirwa or inyaya yekubvisa nhumbu.

Ndakasimuka ndine hashu ndokusvikozvikiira muroom mangu coz dai

ndakaramba ndichitaura namhamha kaa
ndaipedzisira ndazova rova manje.

Ndakazvikiira muroom mangu and stared
thinking about everything, saka ndichasvika
pakufa ndisina mwana here, ko
achazondiroora ndiyani? Mupfumi here
kana kuti murombo, saka Leam haatondide
zveshuwa.

Zvaindirwadza ini to give up on Leam just
like that. Ndakatora phone yangu ndichida
kuti nditaure naye...

Ndakabva ndatoona kuti akandi blocka pa
app.

Ndakabva ndaita zvekumuisira text.

Me : i love you Leam, please im willing to be your second wife hangu, kana girlfriend yako zvayo.

Leam : Natty chimbomira kundinyangadza im with my wife.

Me : Leam please.

Leam : ahhh Natty ndokudii hauchazvari, wakabvisa nhumbu dzakawandisa unofunga kuti ndichadei pauri,

Message yaLeam yakandibaya pamoyo chaipo paganda nhete ndakabva ndamupindura ndichiti "iri bho Haisi nyaya kana waramba, ndoda kumuudza mukadzi wako nyaya iya iya "

Ndakabva ndadzima foni yangu

pandakangopedza kusenda message iya,
ende Leam ndanga ndamubata panonaka
manje this time anoda kuzviona senge ari
too clever stereki manje Kelly ndoda
kumuudza Kelly tione kuti Kelly
achazvigamuchira here. Obvious they will
divorce

.

##Leam##

Natty anga akuzondibhowa manje
achiramba achondinetsa..... thank God time
dzaakatanga kunditextira ndanga ndiri
ndega Kelly anga aenda kubasa.

Hana yangu yakazorova Natty paakati
ndoda kumuudza mukadzi wako nyaya iya

iya.

liri apa ndakabva ndaiziva nyaya yacho, apa
nyaya yachona handina kana kumboiudza
kana mhamha zvavo

End of chapter 43

+ 263719842063

[7/25, 21:23] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 43

##Kelly##

Takanzi nadoctor tisapinda timire

panze,ndakaona Kelly anyarara achitaridza kuti pfungwa dzake ndakabva ndaenda paari ndobva ndamuhagga. Takazodaidzwa nadoctor after about an hour ndokubva tapinda muward maiva naNatty.

Leam : is she pregnant doctor

Doctor :no she is not pregnant..

Natty: how come doctor, ini ndakaskippa maperiods angu..

Doctor : im sorry sister hamuchakwanisi kubata pamuviri kwehupenyu hwese because you did too many abortions nekudaro your menstrual periods cycle is affected hamuchakwanise zvekare kuenda kumwedzi....

Natty : no doctor please tangai kuita scan futi handina kumbobvira ndaita abortion ini.

Doctor: these results are accurate, and you have made more than 4 abortions that's why your menstrual periods have ended up being affected.

Akabva atanga kuchema, ndanga ndakutomunzwira tsitsi ini, izvo zvinorwadza veduwee.... asi nesuwo tichinyanya vanhukadzi. Unenge uchimborarirei nemurume kana usingadi mwana, atleast kushandisa protection kurinani than kuzoita zvekubvisa nhumbu hezvoo nhasi Natty anzi haachhabate pamuviri uyezve haachakwanise kuenda kumwedzi. Zvimwe zvinhu tisu tinozvikonzera matambudziko, shuwa

munhu akuzotadza kubata pamuviri
ozotanga kuti Mwari mune favour, ko nei
zvangu zvichiramba asi zvevamwe
zvichiramba.... apa ijereka zvaitiwa naNatty.

Leam : natty usatombochema zvako
because you deserve it.

Me : ahh Leam usadaro, zvinorwadza izvi
amana.

Leam : hapana chinomborwadza apa babe,
iye paaibvisa numbu aiti zvinopera sei.
Hakuna chisina mubairo

Me : umm but mubairo uwuw is too much...
ngatisamusekei veduwee

Leam : Chihandei zvedu ko hanti zvatanga
tichida kunzwa tazvinzwa here, natty

unonyadzisa iwe, nekusvika kwawakaita
ungaita zvinhu zvakadaro

Natty akabva apfugama achichema "Im
sorry Leam that was my past....please
Leam i cant live without you, i love you...
marry me leam"

Leam akabva aseka.

"hausi kuona mukadzi wangu ari paside
neni here uyu"

Natty : hazvina basa Leam, ndokuda hangu i
admit it

Leam : nhaiwe Natty , uri right right here,
cant you see im married.

Ndakatoona kuti Natty pane basa chairo.
Hamenno kuti haadzidze akaita sei.
Kuroorwa nemurume akanaka its like a
curse sometimes, ikozvinoo vana Natty
vakuda kungohakira apa haana kana basa
nazvo kuti ndiripo hameno kuti haatye
kutambiswa akaita sei, i have heard so
many girls vachi compainer kuti vakomana
vathese days maplayer nyamba inenge iri
mhosva yedu isu vanhukadzi nekuti tisu
tinovabvumidza kuti vatitambise... Shuwa
how do you expect the boys to react kana
muchiita zvekuvachemera kudaro sezvaiita
Natty uyu, unotarisa kuti mukomana adii
newe kana uchimu sedducer kana
kumutanga kumuudza kuti i love you.
Obvious anongokutambisa okusiya futi
after that, ndopaunizotanga kuti heee
varume imbwa heee vakomana vathese

days maplayer heee chino...
muchishoropodza vakomana. Ini zvangu on
this case i blame girls vane hunhu sehwa
Natty, coz the next thing a boy will take
advantage of you coz anenge atoona kuti
uri weak plus uri desperate, ende type
yevasikana vakanaka ndivo vanowanzoita
zvakadaro...ndivo vanozotanga futi
kuchema naMwari vachiti heee Mwari mune
favour hamusi fair, why is it ini ndakanaka
asi zvimwe zvipuka ndipe mwenje
zvakangotorwa nema white wedding
wani..... shuwa munhu achiita basa
rekubvisa nhumbu otarisira white
wedding.

Ndakabva ndati "ahh ini ndakuda
kunogadzirira kuenda kubasa ini, time

dzaenda"

##Leam##

Natty akandishamisa ini, shuwa
nekunyarara kwaanga akaita
pandakasangana naye handina kumbobvira
ndafungira kuti angaita such sinister acts.....
asi mhamha vakambondiudza kuti Natty
akanyararira nhema asi ndakavarambira
ndikati vanonyeba nyamba semunhu
mukuru pane zvavanga vatoona.

Ndakamunzwira hashuwa ini, some people are
just alive only because its illegal to shoot
them ende kuita abortion zvakangofanana

nekuuraya munhu, fungai munhu anenge
aita more than 4 abortions ... ende ndipo
panotangira murder ipapo wozonzwa kuti
kune mukadzi akabaya munhu nebanga
nyamba mukadzi iyee akatozvitangira
pakuuraya vana vacheche vasina
zvavakatadza..... but vanhukadzi chii nhai?

Takabva tabuda zvedu muchipatara, Natty
aingochema, kutondichemera kani.... kana
kumbonyayao Kelly, akaita luck zvake rekuti
akandiwana ndisisina kahunhu kangu kaya
kaya coz vasikana vakadai ndivo
vandaifarira kutaridza kuti havana
kungwara.

Takati takuda kupinda mumota ndokuona
aizve.....

End of chapter 43

+ 263719842063

[7/25, 21:23] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written by Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 46

##Kelly##

Takagara kudaro Natty akabva apinda,
Handina kumboita basa naye takabva
tatoramba tichitaura nyaya dzedu naLinda.
Ndakazoona auya pandiri ndobva ati "ndeip"
achigara pasame table nesu.. Musikana uyu
aitove nemiedzo chaiyo ende zvanga
zvakundibhowa.....nxaaa

Me : what do u want here.....

Natty: chitondidzikamira ndirikuda
kutokuudza nyaya yaurikuvanzirwa naLeam
unoziva here kuti Leam aka.....

Haana kuzopedza kutaura pakabva
pangouya mumwe murume sooo, anga
akapfeka suite yedark blue...murume uyu
face yake yaiva familiar but i failed to
remember kuti ndakamuona kupi. Akabva
ati kuna Natty "iwe Natty simuka ipapo"

Natty akabva ati "nxaa go to hell ndiwe ani
unondiudza kuti ndisimuke.....and how did
you know my name".

"Iwe ndati simuka, otherwise ndakufonera
mapurisa"

"Ko ndaita sei nhai, who are you anyway"

I just assumed kuti murume uyu anozivana naNatty, zvemhepo ndaisada zvangu ndakabva ndati kuna Linda "Linda Lets get out of here "

Ndakadaro ndichitora handbag yangu, ini zvema dramma ndaisazvida zvangu. Tava padoor kuti tichibuda takabva tadhumbana naHillary...

Linda : wagona watokurumidza kusvika tanga tichida kutobva pano.

Ndakabva ndacheuka ndokutarisa murume

uya anga achinetsana naNatty. Vanga vakutonetsana zvekudrawa attention yevanhu, ini semunhu anga akapfeka uniform yechipurisa ndakabva ndaona kuti everyone is expecting me to take action since vanhu vanga voda kutorwa.... moyo wangu wakandirambira kuti ndibude ndichisiya mune noise but i forced myself ndokungobuda nana Hillary coz ndanga ndisingachade kuva involved nenyaya dzaNatty.

Takabva tapinda mumota then we drove to another place. Takabva tagara pasi ndokutanga kutaura nyaya yacho.

Me : you guys if you really love each other batanai munamate, hope dzirikurotewa naLinda dzakashata and anogona

kungofa.... im sorry but im not threatening you Linda..... hillary you are aware of this right..

Hillary akabva atsangangurira Linda nyaya yese uye neyekuromba kwanga kwakaita vabereki vake

Ndakaona Linda abata muromo achitaridza kukatyamadzwa nezvaitaurwa naHillary,

Hillary : Kelly is right, we should pray Linda.

Linda : uumm ini ndakutya kufa ini
ngatirambane zvedu Hillary

Me : Linda, true love means sacrifice, if you really love Hillary you should stand by him

and fight this battle together with him
plus ziva kuti upenyu ivhiri, vhiri
rinombotsika pane madhaka but as the car
moves madhaka aya anoita achingosara
muroad achipera ende hapana vhiri rinoti
ratsika madhaka riri kuMasvingo rosvika
kuHarare nemadhaka aratsika kuMasvingo,
thats the same nehupenyu, hazvirevi kuti
kana nhasi masangana nechallange
muchapedza hupenyu hwese nechallenge
iyoyo, be strong and help each other to fight
this battle, pray guys, and trust me Mwari
haangokutarise uchinamata okusiya
wakadaro.....

Linda : thanks Kelly, you have given us
hope..

Takabva tamboita a strong prayer

Takazopedza kutaura ndobva taparadzana.
Ndakabva ndangonzwa kuda sausage, so
ndakabva ndati ndidarike nemu Sausage
Factory ndichiitenga..... hameno kuti
ndakacheuka nemhaka yei but
pandakatarisa kumhiri kweroad ndakaona
murume uya wandanga ndasiya
achinetsana naNatty. Ndakabva ndava
suspicious about him, apa anga achinja
hembe, ndakaramba ndakamutarisa ndobva
iye azviona kuti ndakamutarisa akabva
anyebedzera kubaya foni achifamba
achienda, ndakabuda panze ndichida
kunomutevera but handina kuona kuti
akafamba sei....

But it seemed like that man was following
me, ndakazongoona ndakudzi nemunhu

aishanda muSausage Factory "hey officer
zvinyu zvenyu zvaita \$11"

Me † ♀ : sorry nekuvarairwa,

Ndakadaro ndichivapa card rangu vakabva
vaswiper but ini pfungwa dzangu
dzaingofunga kuti murume uya aiva ani, coz
it seemed like he was following me.... "ko
nyaya yandanga ndichida kuudzwa naNatty
ingava nyaya yei? Ko anga achida kuti Leam
arikundivanzira kutii?" Ndaizvibvunza
zvangu pandai driver ndichienda kumba.

##Leam##

Ndakafonerwa naInvestigator wangu
achinditi tisangane, ndakabva ndadriver

ndokuenda kwaaiva.

Investigator : ummm paipa manje..... your wife is now suspecting that im following her movements,

Me : eish ko azviziva sei futi...

Investigator : ndatoona kuti ndakanganisa coz ndinofanira kunge ndiri kumonitor mamovements aNatty kwete aKelly, plus Natty wachona anga akatooma musoro so ndatopedzisira ndamuthreatena.

Ndakabva ndatobhowekana ini, this man anga akuita achikanganisa basa manje, ndakabva ndamudroppa then i drove home, ko kelly anga anyumwa sei futi, kanenge kakangwarira sadaddy, akutoita achitodza ini.. ndakabva ndaona best solution kuri

kungoudza Kelly nyaya yachona ndega.

Ndakasvika kumba ndikawana achibika sausage. Akabva auya ndokundipa kaWelcome-home-kiss.

Ndakabva ndaenda kunogeza ndokubva ndadzoka and helped her cooking, pfungwa dzangu dzaingopishana ndichishaya kuti ndomuudza sei. Ndakazongoerekana ndati "babe unoziva kuti ndakambomitisa"

End of chapter 46

+ 263719842063

[7/25, 21:23] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S

DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written By Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 47

##Kelly##

From no where i heard Leam akuti "babe unoziva kuti ndakambomitisa"

Ahhh ndakatoshaya kuti ko zvanga zvabva nepi ndakangoti zvimwe ari kujoka.

Leam : im sorry babe but that's the truth...

Ndakatoona kuti ari serious nhai..

Me : Leam nei nyaya dzako dzisingapere nhai?

Ndakadaro ndapererwa ini.

Leam : im sorry babe.....

Me : you know what..... im just tired of all this drama, nyaya dzako dzakawandisa

Leam ende hadzipere..... ndakuenda in coz

ndikaramba ndakagara mangwana unogona
kutozondiudza dzimwe dzakakura kudarika
iyoyi.

Ndakadaro ndichidzima stove. Ndakabva
ndabuda mumba .

Leam : babe please...

I didnt listen to him, ndakabva ndanopinda
mumota mangu ndokudriver ndichibuda
gedhe, luck gateman anga asipo.

Ndakadriver ndakananga kumba
kwavamwene vangu (Mai Leam) coz kwedu
kumba kwaisaendekazve nekuda kwaKeith.

Ndakasvika mai Leam vachitorukwa
neumwe mukadzi sooo, ndakangosvikowira
mumaoko avo ndichichema.

Mai Leam : ko chii nhai muroora.

Me : mhamha zvaLeam zvazonyanya
izvezvi soo akundiudza kuti ane mwana...

Mai Leam: Mwana??? Ukurevei nhai
muroora...

Me : andipedza ini mhamha, ati pane
munhu waakamboita mwana naye....

Tichiri takamira kudaro Leam akabva
apinda muggedhe nemota yake.

Mai vaLeam vakabva vatomhanyira kwaari.

Amwene : ko mwana upi futi nhai Leam,,,,,
why uchishungurudza mukadzi wako sooo,
zvaunoziva kuti ane pamuviri wani, ko kana

akaita miscarriage.... do u want to loose
that baby again.....

Leam : mhamha calm down, zvakaitika kare

Amwene : saka wakadii kuudzao ini mai
vako.

Leam : i never took it seriously

Amwene : we are talking about a child here
Leam..

Mai vaya vairuka mai Leam vakabva vati
"Ndakambokuudza mai Leam , mwana
wako anonyanyoda madhirezi stereki
ikozvino hona"

Ndakaona Leam atsamwa akabva ati "imi

mai Previe mundikwanire... zvekuda
madress kwangu zvinei nemi, endai
munoshaver mazibvudzi ari muhapwa awo
umm muhapwa murikuda kuitwa
deforestation umo, nxaaa basa ndere
makuhwa "

Umm shuwa anga atsamwa zvekusvika
pakuudza mai Previe mashoko akadaro,
ndakavanyarira zvangu, asi ivo
chaivaitadzirao kushaver chii, shuwa kana
hapwa dzakaita sango kudaro what more
kuzasi uko, ummm pachokwadi munhu
angangogara nedzvinyu mumavhudzi
asingazivi nenyaya yekusa shaver iyoyi apa
vanenge vachingogona kutrimma tsiye
chete. Asi ivo mai vachona vangabvao
vataura zvechihure chemurume wangu

ndiripo here.

Amwene : Leam haikona kudaro....
ndinyarewo.

Me : ini mhamha ndazvikonewa ini. Nyaya
dzaLeam hadziperi

Amwene : no muroora ngatipindei mumba
titaure.

Takabva tapinda mumba ndobva mai Previe
vasara vakamira panze.

Ndanga ndakungochema, pachokwadi
murume wangu ndinomuda i wonder why

ane zvipande zvisingapere kudaro, takagara pasofa

Amwene : ko nhai Leam mwanangu chiii chakanyatsoitika.

Leam : ndakarara naSandra ndobva aita nhumbu so handina kuzvitora serious.

Amwene : okay Sandra wachona arikupi...

Leam : ariku Waterfalls ndiko kwaanogara.

Amwene : Leam dzimwe nyaya dzaunokoromora kaaaa.. izvezvi vabereki vaSandra wachona vanonotii..muroora wotoshinga handei kuwater falls kwachona izvozvi.

Vanodaro mhamha vachisimuka

vachimonera zambia ravo. Takabva tabuda ndokudriver kuenda kuWaterfalls kumba kwanaSandra kwachona.

Takasvika kuWaterfalls pamba paana Sandra....

Amwene: Sandra wachona anogara nani.

Leam : akanditi anogara nehanzvadzi yake namaiguru vacho mukadzi wehanzvadzi yake.

Takapinda muggedhe machona ndokuona mumwe murume aito digger mugarden.

Akabva auya kwatiri paakationa.

Takakwazisana ndokupinda mumba ndokutanga kutaura nyaya yedu.

Leam : ndakambodananao naSandra so
ndini ndakamupa mwana ndanga ndauyao
kuti tizotaurirana nyaya yacho.

Hanzvadzi ya Sandra yakabva yati "hooo
hooo ini ndini hanzvadzi yaSandra
ndinoitwa baba Tavonga, ndiwe Leam
wachona.?"

Leam : ehe ndini.

Baba T : ahhh Sandra akatiza pano akasiya
ati dhambira mwana hatitozivi kuti
akaendepi....aiwa maita zvakanaka mauya
mega coz vamwe varume havatombofe
vazoita hanya nevana vavo..... mirai
ndimudaidze Leroy wacho arikutamba
kuseri uko.

Amwene : hoo makamupa zita rekuti
Leeroy.

Baba T : hongu ndiro raakasiya atumidzwa
naamai vake.....

Vakabva vadaidza zita raLeeroy.

Baba T:eish mupfana wachona ari stubborn
izvezvi soo anogona kunge achiti ignowa
mirai ndinomutora kuseri kwaari.

Vakabva vabuda ndokunotora Leeroy
wachona ndokuuya naye.....

Pandakangomuti baa ndakashamisika,
umm ndiye Leroy wachona hre.....

End of chapter 47

+ 263719842063

[7/25, 21:23] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written By Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chater 45

##Leam##

Ndanga ndatova stressed ini, ndakashaya kana simba rekureplyer zvainge zvasendwa naNatty. Ndakabva ndatanga kufunga nyaya yacho yaaida kuudza Kelly, ummm apa Kelly handifunge kana akazvigamuchira, this time handipone ini, im afraid of loosing her, apa kelly ane nhumbu ende kana akangoudzwa nyaya iyoyo anogona kungoita miscarriage. Asi ndakazviitirei atleast dai ndakangoudza mhamha maybe things would be better today.

I drove home but zvaingondidya mumoyo mangu. What i do not want to loose right now is my wife and my baby, i love them very much. It's better dai ndaudza Kelly nyaya iyi ngega than kuti azoudzwa naNatty, but still kana Kelly akangoziva nyaya iyoyo anogona kuita miscarriage, divirce haaizote zvayo coz ndakavharisa macorners acho. Ndakabva ndafonera investigator wangu ndobva ndamuudza kuti make sure Natty naKelly havasangani, chero vakaonana ngavasataudzana. Akabva ati okay sir.

Ndakadriver ndokuenda kumba, ndanga ndiri very stressed ende ndakatombootsa ndadhuma imwe mota coz pfungwa dzangu dzanga dziri kure, ndaisatogona kufocusa

nekudriver. Ndakabva ndafonera driver uya anosindidriver ndobva auya. He drove me home coz dai ndakaramba ndichidriver ndega kaa.... ndaigona kutozoita accident.

Ndakasvika kumba Kelly achi ayina hembe dzangu, ndakamboramba ndakamira zvangu ndakamuyeva achiayina akandifuratira, umm kelly ane structure veduwee, i was busy admiring her body apa iye anga asati azviona kuti ndasvika.... ndichiri ndakamutarisa ndakabva ndafunga nyaya iya.... † ♂ this story was driving me crazy.

Kelly akabva apedza kuayina ndipo paakazondiona. Akabva auya ndokundipa hug nekiss.

Kelly : whats wrong Leam.

Me : nothing babe, im fine...

Ndakadaro ndichifaker a smile.

Kelly: no Leam , dont lie you are not okay.

Ndakanyatsoona kuti Kelly anondiziva amana, seipapa aitoonera kuti pane chiri kunetsa daddy, ende anga atovao worried, whenever paanoona ndiri stressed iye anobva atostresseka times two..

Me : dont worry babe, its work staff.... but usatya your husband can handle anything....

Pa fair chaipo im a *die hard* kinda guy, nothing knocks me down for too long.

Me : so how is my baby treating you....

Ndakadaro ndichi bata bata dumbu rake...

Kelly : umm nhasi ndaswera ndakarara kubasa hako because of that baby....

Ndakabva ndamuhagga "sorry babe, but i think you should just stay home wofocusa nezvekuzvara vana coz kabasa kako hakabhadhare aka"

Kelly : its a long process kuti ndisiye basa.... plus i love my job saka handingamborisiye

Ndakazosofta Kelly kuti asaramba achiti "Leam what's wrong"

Yea, takazosimbisa kaJunior Leam ndobva

taenda kunogeza then afterwards we went to the kitchen ndobva tatanga kubika.... tanga takapfeka ma apron ini ndichi chekerera matomatoes nema onion Kelly achibika. Tapedza zvedu we had our dinner and went to sleep.

##Kelly##

Days passed, taisambonetsana zvedu naLeam but ndaingoona kuti pane chirikunetsa ende iye aingoti dont worry babe its work staff, ndakazomubvunza kuti iwork staff rudzii iyoyo isinga taurike akangondi vhara vhara.

Ndainge ndakatogara zvangu kubasa ndiri busy kufunga kuti chii chingava chainetsa murume wangu, mufoni mangu makabva mapinda message yaibva kuna Linda achinditi "please i love Hillary very much but i just cant stand it anymore nyaya dzake dziri complicated plus i heard kuti haana family ipapa he broke my virginity now i cant stop bleeding ndatova ne 2 weeks ndichingobleeda apa ndiri kurota mabad dreams everyday ane chekuita naye ndaakutotya ini"

Umm shuwa panga patori nenyaya, ndakabva ndamuti "do you mind if we meet and talk about it"

Akabva ati "okay ndichadarika nepabasa pako ndabva kubasa"

Im sure pane munhu weku church aifeeda Linda ne wrong information plus maybe kubleeda kuri kuita Linda kune chekuita nezvikwambo zvevabereki vaHillary, kubva zvakafa baba Hillary hapana akazombotsvagiridza kuti zvikwambo zvacho zvakazofamba sei.... ummm plus sezvo Hillary ava iye mufundisi pane mashoko arikungofamba muchurch ekuti "Hillary is a fake pastor, akaromba ane zvikwambo, akaurayisa baba vake bla bla bla"

Munoziva kana dzimwe nyaya dzotaurwa nevanhu kaa, dzinozotaurwa dzatwistiwa seipapa Hillary anga akutonzi ndiye munhu

akaipa ende i can see kuti Linda is about to give up on Hillary instead yekuti anamate.

Apedza basa ndakaona asvika pa kamba, takabva taenda mumota mangu ndokutanga kudicussa nyaya yachona.

Linda : i cant take it anymore Kelly, izvezvi soo ndino bleeda kusvika rini, apa handisi kurara everyday ndiri kuita madzikirira, ndinorota ndichidzingirirwa nenyoka kana kuti ndichiyamwisa matatya"

Anodaro achichema, ndakabva ndarangerira pandakamboyamwisao matatya paya ndakidneppewa namai Hillary and i can see kuti the same thing is

happening on Linda, ndakabva ndatoona kuti nyaya yacho yanga yakatoipa, shuwa Linda aigona kungofa sezvakaita mamwe mavirgins akamborara naHillary.

Ndakabva ndatora phone yangu ndokufonera Hillary

Me : Hillary can we meet paRestaurent iya inotengeserwa namai Tafara vekuchurch kwedu.... pane zvandirikuda kuti titaure ndina Linda izvezvi"

Akabva ati "okay im on my way"

Ndakabva ndati "Linda can you explain hope dzawanga uchiti wakarota" ndakadaro ndichitomutsa mota takananga kuRestaurent iya.

Linda: ndakarota ndiri musango
ndichiyamwisa matatya, pandakasaidzira
matatya aya pasi pakabva pangobudikira
zinyoka zihombe ndakabva ndatanga
kutiza ndobva nyoka iyoyo yaramba
ichinditevera, ndakamhanha kusvika
ndakunzwa kuti ndaneta ndakabva ndadoha
pasi ndobva zinyoka riya ravhura muromo
hameno kuti raida kutondiruma here kana
kutira raida kundidya ndipo pakabva pasvika
Hillary akabata Bible"

Me : ummm mira Hillary auye tigotaura
nyaya yacho.

Takabva tasvika parestaurent iya. Takabva
tagara patable pedu naLinda and we
ordered some drinks whilst we waited for

Hillary. Takagara kudaro Natty akabva
apinda, Handina kumboita basa naye
takabva tatoramba tichitaura nyaya dzedu
naLinda. Takazoona Natty auya pandiri
ndokuti

End of chapter 45

+ 263719842063

[7/25, 21:23] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

Written By Felishar

+ 263719842063

Chapter 48

Baba Tee vakabva vabuda ndokunotora
Leeroy wachona ndokuuya naye...
Pandakangomuti baa ndakashamisika,

umm ndiye Leeroy wachona here.

Ko zvaanga akurazvee, ndakanga ndakatarisira kuonao kamwana kachiri kukambaira, apa mwana wachona paisatomboda maDNA tests coz aitova Leam pachake, zvese kubva pamalips, maziso ummm zvaitova pachena.

Mai Leam vakabva vati "ko Leeroy wacho zvaakurazve, ende ngaafanane naLeam, ane makore mangani?"

Baba T : arikuturner 5 years ikozvino achiri ne4

Mhamha vakabva vatanga kuchema ndokubva vambundira leeroy, ndakatoona

kuti Leroy wachona akutoshaya kuti chii
chirikuitika apa anga akarembedza muhuro
rekeni dziya dzekufurisa shiri,

Baba T : Leeroy ava ndigogo vako, vari apo
ndibaba vako.

Akabva aenda pana Leam ndobva ati "haaa
ndivo daddy vangu, Welly anga
achindivhairira achiti handina daddy , manje
futi vangu vakachena ende vakanaka"

Ndakaona maziso aLeam atsvuka, anga
arwadziwa, ndakangoona ndakutoyeredza
misodzi... shuwa zvinorwadza, kungoti
Leeroy mwana mudiki zvake but hameno
kamwe kapain kandakangofeela nekuda
kwemashoko aakataura. Veduwee kana

uchiziva kuti mwana musango pliz do something , amana mukambonzwa mamwe mashoko anenge achiudzana vana vachitamba soooka. Unonzwa mumwe achinzi "daddy vangu vakanditengera matoy kuEdgars" apa mwana anenge achiudzwa izvi anenge asingatozivi baba vake, apa iwe baba vacho unenge uripo uri mupenyu uchigocha nyama ine mafuta every lunch..... woshaya kuti nei hupenyu hwako husina kumira zvakanaka nyamba inenge iri nyaya yemwana wausiri kupa support as a parent, ofcoz mari irikunetsa but pliz lets support our children atlist mwana ngaazive kuti daddy vangu havana zvavo but atlist vanotryer, coz if u dont support your children kaaa, zvinomuafecta even kuchikoro kana mukutamba nevamwe.... paanenge achinzwa nevamwe kuti "daddy

vangu chakati, daddy vangu chino" munoti
anofungei.. ndopaunozoona mwana
akungozvi isolater akungogara ega kana
kuti akungotanga kungochema muclass
apa iwe baba vacho uchiimba kuti "
pungwe kusvika kwati *ngwee* "
uchitsonora tsombo uchispoila mahure
mubhawa asi mwana achichema everyday
ende Mwari haakublesse manje maybe
pamwe ndizvo zvaitokonzera kuti imba
yangu naLeam ishaye zororo, kufunga
kwanguo.

Baba Tee vakabva vati "aiwa magona
mauya, shuwa hupenyu hwakatotiomerao
matoita basa mauya mukamutura, kana
mai vake vazongodzokao tozongovaudzao
kuti ndizvo zvatakaronga..... "

Leam : aiwa pakanaka maita basa, isu hatichagare regai tiende kwaasviba uku.

Baba T : ko hembe dzaLeeroy

Leam : no ,dzinozongopfekwao nevamwe.... makaita basa nekundichengetera mwana wangu.

Akabva avatransfeera mari mufoni mavo, hameno kuti akavaisira marii but ndakazoona vakusekerera vachifara vakuti "Hiiii maita basa, shuwa tichatobatsirikana, hii maita shuwa.....Leeroy be a good boy hanti"

Leeroy : Ko rekeni dzangu dzekufurisa shiri pane dzimwe dziri kuspare

Baba T : aiwa hanti ndakakutsiura kuti

usatamba nerekeni here,

Takazoonekana navo ndobva taenda,
tichipinda mumota mai Leam vakabva vati
"Kelly muroora, ndoziva kuti zvinorema
kuchengeta mwana asiri wako, vazhinji
zvinovaremera, rega ndiende zvangu
naLeeroy."

Me : No dont worry mhamha, i can take care
of him coz mwana wanguwo, i love him
mhamha coz he came from my husband
Leam akabva acheuka ndobva ati "thank
you Kelly"

Mhamha vakabva vati "waita basa nemoyo
murefu"

Leeroy : daddy ndoda mugondidzisa
kudriver mota.

Leeroy wacho aiva too friendly, ende he was
an adorable kid. Anga akutoita senge
akatanga kutiziva kare, haatane kujaira
vanhu.

Leeroy: okay boy ndokudzidzisa.

Takazonotanga kudroppa mhamha ndobva
isu tananga kwedu naLeeroy aiva nenyaya
dzanga dzisingaperi.

Takasvika kumba ndobva Leeroy atonanga
paTV,.

Me : Lee hausu kunzwa chando here.

Leeroy : ndikuchinzwa but muno
murikudziya..

Ndakabva ndabvisa jacket rangu ndobva ndamupa although raive hombe.

Leam : Lee this is your mom.

Kakabva kandisekerera umm smile yachona kubva yaita seya Leam. Akabva atanga kuona TV ndobva ndamuisira macartoon, ndakaona akunyatsofara chaiko.

Ndakabva ndaenda zvangu kukitchen and started preparing Supper.... sausage iya ndanga ndakungonzwa kusaida, umm nhumbu yacho yainyanya kusarudza chikafu.

Ndakaona Leam auya andihagga akabva andipa kiss pahuro.

Leam : Baby thank you....

Me : its okay..... kana uchiri nezvimwe
zvawanga usati wandiudza this is the time
ndiudze....

Leam : honestly hapasisina....

We continued cooking ndichingopiwa
zvima kiss nadaddy. Lee akabva auyao
kukitchen kuzotaura nyaya nesu...umm
ndaingonzwa kumuda sooo maybe zvaibva
zvaita worse nenyaya yenhumbu..... ko
kutozokwira pacheya kuda kubikao nesu
,this kid was so so friendly ende
ndaitonzwa kunge mwana wangu
wandakatakura 9 months.... yeah the fact
yekuti akaitwa nemurume wangu means
kuti ndewanguo.

We had our dinner ndobva ndanomugezesa nekunomutaridza room yake then ndobva tanorara.

The next day ndakamuka early, ndobva ndatanga kugadzira mumba zvekuti hubby naLeeroy vakatozosara vomuka ndatofamba nendima, ndakabva ndafonera shef ndokuvaudza kuti ndaisauya kubasa nhasi. Zvandaida kuita zvanga zvakati wandei, i had to go for shopping with Leeroy ndichinomutsvagira hembe since anga asina, plus Leam anga ati nditsvagire Leeroy cresh plus taifanira kutsvaga musikana webasa...dzimwe nguva ndikanyanya kuita basa musana wangu unopedzisira wakurwadza so i really needed

a helper nemunhu anosarao naLeeroy kana
ndisipo.

Leam akazobuda ndobva andisiira card
rake since taizoenda kushopping, takasara
naLeeroy, ndakamugezesa ndobva
ndagezao ndobva ndapfeka kaskirt kangu
kaisvikao pamabvi nekatop kakanakao
nemaheels aimatcher. Takazopinda mitown
naLeeroy ndokutanga kumutsvagira hembe
dzakanaka nematoys, dzimwe hembe
akabva atoti anoda kutodzipfeka ipapo,
umm zvimwe zvinodiwa nevana kaa,
ndakangotenga zvaaida zvacho zvaana
John cena, spiderman nana Ben 10.

Tapedza ndakabva ndaenda pane imwe
cresh yaiva mutown imomo ndokubva
ndabvisa nekubhdhara zvinhu zvachona

zvidiwa, vana madam vacho vakatoti
atotanga mangwana since tanga
tabhadhara

, ndakabva ndaenda naye kubarber , umm
cut yachona yaidiwa kaaa, munoziva macut
aya ekubhora.... ndakmugeres a cut yachona
yaaida, aibva afara kani, ndakabva ndaona
kuti handingabve ndisia kutengera Leam
something, ndakabva ndamutengera imwe t
-shirt sooo yeAdiddas coz his favourite
label is Adidas

takapedza shopping ndakabva ndaenda
kunorukwa coz musoro wangu wanga
usisachaite shuwa, apa dzanga dzatova
kuma to5, ndakarukwa imwe Brazillian soo
yanga yakanyatsondifita, ndakazvitarisa

pamirror ndokuona kuti shuwa kanadaddy
vanonofara. ndakazopedza kurukwa
kwatosviba, ndokubva taenda naLeeroy
kumba, tanga tambodya mutown so tanga
takaguta. Takasvika pagedhe Leam
akamira panze achingotarisa tarisa watch
yake.... umm shuwa tanga tanonokao
shuwa, but zvatanga taita zvanga zvakati
wande.

Pandakadzika mumota ndakaona shasha
ichitarisa skirt yangu.

Leam : where are you coming from?

Me : sorry daddy tanonoka the shopping
was so long plus ndadeleyewa pandanga
ndichirukwa...

ZvaLeam veduwee hanzi heee pane
kwamanga muri , hee saka waenderei
wakapfeka skirt plus weave yawarukwa
yakanyanya kunaka ndakufeela insecure bla
bla bla....

Makamboona kuti munhu anongoda
kucheata ari iye but iye haaade kuchita
nyaya iyoyo haipere,ende munhu anocheata
akachitiwa kurwadziwa kwaanoita soo ,
umm saLeam ipapa, im not saying
arikucheata but hmmm kuchengera
kwachona amana, ndakazopiwa hug
ndobva tapinda mumba naLeeroy, umm
fariro raaita akaona daddy vake kaa...
akabva atanga kuvaratidza zvese zvatanga
tatenga. Necut yaanga agerwa aibva aita
kunge kamu salad,

So from there i lived peacefully with my husband, after all the ups and downs, all the tears and the drama we are still together neka Leeroy kedu, apao nhumbu yangu yaikurao and we were expecting ka junior Leam



Watch out for the final Chapter tichiona kuti Natty, mai Hillary , Diana, Hillary naKeith vakazoitao sei finally

+ 263719842063

LUV U ALLL

[7/25, 21:24] Twist: *KELLY THE PASTOR'S
DAUGHTER* † ♀

<https://chat.whatsapp.com/76xvdGcl8frHtedqX6xjuJ>

Written By Felishar

+ 263719842063

FINAL CHAPTER

Tete VaLeam##

Leam akanyatsondiregerera after a long
time, shuwa ndakadzidza chidzidzo chikuru

mukati mehupenyu hwangu, never judge a book by its covers nekuti hauziye zviri mukati. Ndaitoshaya chandaivengera Kelly ndichida Natty mharadzi zvayo, coz at the end I discovered kuti Natty aive asina kana hunhu kana ka one, pese pataimuona taitofunga kuti munhu kwaye nyamba anga akatombobvisa nhumbu dzakati wandei, ndakazotanga kuzvidemba kuti ko kana dai plan yangu iya yekuyanana Natty naLeam yakashanda nhasi Leam anga dai ari papi, because of that i learnt a lot and not all that glitters is gold, plus you never know pamwe vaunenge uchiti vakadzikama vanenge vasina. Takazova mhuri ine mufaro naLeam nemhuri yake....

##Mai Hillary##

Pandakanzi life in jail ndakatanga kuona kuti handina kungwara, amana hupenyu hwemujere hwakaoma, hautombode munhukadzi hunotoda murume akashinga chaiye, kubva kufood, blankets and all the conditions i wasnt suitable with all that, ndanga ndajaira kurara pa tharapedic bed, bathing in a tub full of bubble bath, driving expensive cars and all that fancy things manje eish mujere macho maiti kunhuwa , inda.... ummm zvaisata, ndanga ndodemba zvangu kuti dai ndachingozviuraya coz shuwa ndanga ndapera basa, manje mujere macho i couldnt get anything chekuzviurayisa nacho apa everyday

ndaingorota ndichiyamwisa matatya, nyoka
iya yairara neni the whole night everyday
ichindiita mukadzi wayo. Rimwe zuva ndiri
mujere imomo ndakamuka ndichiscreama
apa mazamo angu airwadza like shit
nenyaya yekuti ndainge ndanyaya
kuyamwisa matatya stereki that night,
officer incharge vakabva vauya vakandirova
nebutterstick vachiti ndirikuvaitira noise, life
was very tough zvenyu imi, apa hapana
kana one aimbondi visitorao kujere kwacho,
ndakazotanga kuzvidemba kuti dai
ndakango shinga kuzvishandira nesimba
ndisina kumbosvika kwese uku, dai
ndakangotengesao zvangu kana madomasi
paroad sezvinoita vamwe zvaiva nani, now
the whole city knows kuti ndanga
ndakaromba, even my workers....
ndaingochema every day regreting all the

things i did, all the people killed..... i was
now regretting. Ndaitoshaya rugare ndiri
mujere imomo, dzimwe nguva
ndaimbonzwa kunge ndiri kurohwa but
zvaindirova ndaozvishaya, ndaiti
pandizorara kudai ndomborota vasikana
vaya vandakauraya vachinditevera vakabata
mazijamhu ndichimhanya stereki ende
vaibva vati vakandibata vobva vatanga
kundirova nemazijamhu iwawo.... ndiwo
wakava muraramiro wangu ndiri kujere
ikoko

##Hillary ##

I cant complain, ndakabatwa zvakanaka

namai Keith, she treated me like i was her own son zvekutoti naKeith tanga toita senge tiri mabrothers, ndakazopedza attachment yangu ndokuwana basa kuCroco Motors, my first salary i gave it to mai Keith, you wont understand why ndakavapa.... well actually zvavakaita hazvigonekamwi nevakawanda, she stood by me the time i needed a mother most. Vakazondidzorera zvavo imwe. zvekuparidza handina kumira, ndanga ndakutonzi mufundisi Hillary, hupenyu hwangu hwakatanga kusanduka and became normal.... pakatomborwara Linda ndarara naye i thought kuti achafa like vamwe vasikana vandakambobvisa virginity but you know Minamoto yangu yakanzwika zvenyu, Linda is alive, very healthy and you know what... she's pregnant... i thank God

for protecting me and her... now ndanga ndakufocusa nenyaya yekuti ndichinozama kukumbira ruregerero kuhamu dzangu on behalf of my parents coz ndanga ndakuda kuchata and obviously i would need my relatives to be there.. hupenyu hwangu hwanga hwatsetseka, with no complicated things... i kept on praying ndichingotenda Mwari coz vashoma vanopona pakadai, ndainge ndotovakao imba yangu kuBudiriro....paproperty yese yaiva nevabereki vangu hapana kana 1 chakasara not even a spoon zvayo, dzimba dzavo dzese dzakapera kutsva nekudhirika, mastands achona handina kana kumbomatevera ndakatanga kuzviitira zvinhu zvangu ndega.

##Natty ##

As time went on, i finally accepted that Leam is not mine, zvaindirwadza yes but i know that *every wound heals* , ndanga ndambodzikama coz ndanga ndadzidza zvakawanda kubva mukudanana naLeam kwandakaita. The most important lesson i learnt is: kana vanhu vabatanidzwa naMwari, nomatter what you do you can never seperate them, look at how hard i tried to get Leam back.... but where am i now.... ndanga ndakungogara muggedhe medu namhamha vangu ndichivabatsira basa.... ko kunze kwaibudika here, munhu wese anga akuzviziva kuti handizvare plus

kuti ndakambobvisa nhumbu, it was all because of my friend anonzi Monica, ndakangomuudzao sefriend yangu but akabva atotanga kufamba achiudza raini rese, ndanga ndotonyara kana kuenda kumashops zvako....Mhamha vangu vakatanga kundikurudzira kuenda kuchurch, ndakaendawo kune imwe church ndobva ndanamatirwa, i manifested so from there ndakatanga kuitao rudo naMwari ndichitevedzerao shoko randinodzidziswa kuchurch, munoziva Mwari haasi benzi, nembiri yainge yafamba yekuti handizvare ndakatowanao murume aiti aida kundiroora mufunge..at first i thought he was jocking but i came to realise that he was serious... anga ane vana 4 akashaikirwa nemukadzi, anga atoti kurei zvake murume wacho but ndaimuda zvangu, dont judge me okay....

yeah thats what happened and we were preparing for our marriage ceremony

##Kelly ##

Ndakazotanga kugara nemurume wangu in piece...as months moved ndakabva ndabatsirwa mwana mukomana, anova watakazopa zita rekuti Junior.... imba yedu yanga ine mufaro always, naLeeroy naJunior and my husband, we were always happy. Sandra haana kuzodzoka and we never told Leeroy that im not her real mother coz we didnt want to complicate things to him, taida kuzomuudza ati

kureiwo . I cant cimplain zvangu every thing was just awesome naLeam wangu, Do you know that love has power.... The love that i had for Leam had the power to change him from being a player to a sweeeeeeeeet and faithful man.....when Junior was 3 years old i discovered that i was pregnant again, it happened by mistake zvenyu coz ndaida kuti ndizoita mumwe mwana kana Junior ava kuzvi 7 years manje eish Leam wachona kaaa....ende akatofara zvenyu imi

Anyway to God be the Glory, after all that i went through i still found my happiness again.ummm ndakambochema veduwee ndichingoita problem after problem huh zvakazopera

The end of the book, kana pane zvimwe
zvinenge zvangoitika ndichange
ndichingokuudzai but so far this is the
end.....

Love you all